Classical Series.



# (C. PLINII CAECILII SECUNDI EPISTULARUM LIBRI DUO)

# PLINY'S LETTERS

## BOOKS I. AND II.

*WITH INTRODUCTIONS, NOTES, AND PLAN,*

EDITED BY
JAMES COWAN, M.A.
ASSISTANT MASTER IN THE MANCHESTER GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

London:
MACMILLAN AND CO.
AND NEW YORK.
1889.

# PREFACE.

Pliny's Letters have hitherto been known to schoolboys chiefly by selections. The present edition is issued with the object of encouraging a more consecutive and systematic study of an author who deserves more attention than he has as yet received. From a linguistic point of view the letters are most instructive, and they also throw a flood of light on Roman life and society during the first century of the empire.

The notes have been written chiefly for the higher forms in schools, but they will be found sufficiently advanced, I think, for students at the University.

In preparing this book I have consulted the following editions:—Catanaeus (1506), Cortius and Longolius (1734), Gierig (1800), Gesner and Schaefer (1805), and Döring (1843). On grammatical points I have received considerable help from Kraut (*Ueber Syntax und Stil des jüngeren Plinius*, 1872), and Geucke (*De usu Conjunctionum et modorum apud Plinium minorem*, 1872). Wensch's *Lexici Pliniani Specimen* (1837 and 1839) has also been found useful as far as it goes. It

would be well for Plinian scholarship if some one could find the leisure to complete the work begun by Wensch.

For the life and chronology I am especially indebted, like all modern editors of Pliny, to Mommsen's exhaustive article in *Hermes III.* (1868). A French translation of the article by C. Morel (1873), containing Dr. Mommsen's latest additions and corrections, has also been consulted. Masson's *C. Plinii Secundi junioris vita* (1709), and Wilh. Gemohl *De temporum ratione in Plinii Epistularum IX. libris observata* (1872) have been of considerable service.

The plan of Pliny's Laurentinian Villa was drawn after consulting Castell's *Villas of the Ancients* (London, 1728). Castell's plans are too elaborate, and perhaps the one I give is also open to that charge. But if it serves to present a fairly definite picture to the student's mind, my object will be gained, and the reader who is not satisfied with it will have at least a groundwork on which to raise his own Laurentinum.

I have followed mainly, but not exclusively, the text of Keil's larger edition (1870).

My thanks are due to Mr. S. Dill, late High Master of the Manchester Grammar School, and the Rev. W. Y. Fausset of Fettes College, Editor of Cicero *pro Cluentio*, for having read the proof-sheets of the Notes, and made important corrections and suggestions.

# CONTENTS.

# INTRODUCTION.

## LIFE OF PLINY THE YOUNGER.

PLINY THE YOUNGER, as he is usually called, to distinguish him from his uncle the naturalist, was born at Comum on the Lake Larius. From an inscription [1] we learn that his original name was Publius Caecilius Secundus. He appears to have had an elder brother who must have died early, and of whom we know nothing, except that his name was Lucius Caecilius Valens. The same inscription shows that the name of Pliny's father was L. Caecilius Cilo, and that he had been IIII. *vir aedilicia potestate* at Comum, that he made a bequest to the citizens of Comum,[2] and that he died young. The Caecilii had evidently been long established in Comum, probably from 59, B.C., when under Caesar's conduct a large accession of colonists was settled there. This is confirmed by the well-known lines of Catullus, 35,

> poetae tenero, meo sodali,
> velim Caecilio, papyre, dicas
> Veronam veniat, Novi relinquens
> Comi moenia Lariumque litus.

[1] Gruter, p. 376, 5. [2] Compare also I. 8, 5.

Pliny's mother's family, the Plinii, also belonged to Comum, and Suetonius, in his life of her brother, Pliny the Elder, expressly calls him Novocomensis. Besides this there are at Comum numerous inscriptions in reference to the Plinii, and Pliny himself speaks of *materna praedia* situated on the Lacus Larius which he inherited.[1]

Pliny's father evidently belonged to the municipal nobility, and, according to Suetonius,[2] his maternal uncle was of Equestrian rank. Thus he was well born on both sides, and when he speaks of leaving to any children he may have *non subitas imagines*[3] he, no doubt, means that he is not altogether a *parvenu*.

The date of Pliny's birth is fixed for us by himself. He tells us[4] that he was in his eighteenth year at the time of the famous eruption of Vesuvius. This, as we learn chiefly through Dion Cassius, took place on the 24th August, A.D. 79. Pliny therefore was born in the second half of 61, or the first half of 62, A.D. On the death of his father he became ward of the famous Verginius Rufus.[5] His mother, with her son, appears to have taken up her residence under the same roof with her brother, Pliny the Elder, who in the latter years of Nero's tyranny had forsaken Rome and public life, and sought the peaceful security and literary leisure of Comum. In Pliny's boyhood, and indeed

[1] VII. 11, 5. [2] Plinii Vita. [3] VIII. 10, 3.
[4] VI. 20, 5. [5] II. 1.

long after, there were no schools at Comum,[1] none nearer than Milan, but doubtless the want was supplied by his uncle's care, and by the employment of good private tutors. That he was well instructed, and early showed his appreciation of learning, is evident from the fact that at the age of fourteen he wrote a Greek tragedy.[2] His later opinion of this juvenile production may be gathered from his own words, *tragoediam scripsi. qualem? inquis. nescio. tragoedia vocabatur.* In his peaceful native town Pliny spent his boyhood, while the Roman world outside was being shaken to its foundations. His boyhood witnessed from afar the reigns of Nero, Galba, Otho, and Vitellius, undisturbed by all the horror and bloodshed of that time. It was only when Vespasian was firmly settled on the throne that Pliny the Elder returned to Rome, accompanied, or soon after followed, by his nephew, who was there to finish his studies and fit himself for public life. He attended the lectures of the rhetorician Nicetes Sacerdos,[3] and also those of the famous Quintilian,[4] who was for many years the most eminent professor of eloquence at Rome, and was honoured by Domitian with the consulship. During these early years at Rome Pliny still enjoyed the

[1] IV. 13, 3. [2] VII. 4, 2.

[3] VI. 6, 3. Masson, Vit. Plin. p. 21, doubts whether this Nicetes is the Smyrnaean Sophist spoken of by Philostratus, Soph. Vit. ch. 19. Lipsius ad. loc. asserts that he is.

[4] VI. 6, 3. II. 14, 9.

advantage of his uncle's society and guidance, by whose literary tastes and marvellous industry he must have been greatly influenced. But, at last, in August 24th, 79, A.D., an event happened which was to sever them for ever. At this time Pliny was living with his uncle and his mother near Misenum, his uncle being in command of the fleet which was stationed there. Then took place the eruption of Vesuvius, which destroyed Herculaneum and Pompeii, and in which the elder Pliny lost his life, partly through his desire for knowledge, and partly through his anxiety to save life. The two famous letters of Pliny to Tacitus[1] contain a full account of his uncle's death, and give a vivid picture of that terrible scene. By the elder Pliny's will his nephew became his adopted son. Up to this time his full name had been P. Caecilius, L. F. Secundus. By strict republican usage he should now have been called C. Plinius, C. F. Secundus Caecilianus. But under the empire there was a relaxation of this rule, and Pliny now took the name C. Plinius, L. F. Caecilius Secundus; that is, he abandoned his *praenomen*, and placed his old gentile name among his *cognomina*, taking the *praenomen* and *nomen* of his adoptive father.[2] By his contemporaries

[1] VI. 16. 20.

[2] The question of Pliny's adoption, and of testamentary adoption among the Romans is fully discussed by Mommsen, Hermes III. p. 34, seq. (Morel's edition).

he is sometimes called Plinius, but more frequently (always in Trajan's letters) Secundus. In the headings of his own letters he is usually C. Plinius, but this designation may, as Mommsen suggests, have been introduced by the grammarians on the analogy of M. Tullius.

Within a year after his uncle's death, Pliny, for the first time, appears as a pleader.[1] Shortly afterwards, the precise date we cannot specify, he became one of the *decemviri stlitibus iudicandis.* Then followed the necessary military probation, and in 81 or 82 he was appointed, probably by Domitian, military tribune to the *Legio III. Gallica,* then stationed in Syria. Like other *tribuni militares honores petituri,* he could have seen no proper military service, and probably his service was nothing more than the ordinary *semestris militia.* We know that the Governor of Syria employed him in the accountant's office, an experience which was no doubt valuable to him when he himself became a provincial governor. During his residence in Syria, Pliny found time to cultivate the friendship of the philosophers Euphrates and Artemidorus.[2]

On his return to Rome[3] he was nominated *sevir*

[1] V. 8, 8.

[2] The passages relating to Pliny's residence in Syria are I. 10, 2; III. 2, 5; VII. 31, 2; VIII. 14, 7; X. 87 (19).

[3] It was on his return voyage, while delayed by adverse winds at the Island of Icaria, that he wrote some elegiacs on the island and the sea there. VII. 4, 3.

*equitum Romanorum.* Of this office, as of his decemvirate, Pliny makes no express mention, and it seems to have been merely an ornamental sinecure. The next step in the ladder of promotion was the quaestorship. But Pliny could not hold this before he was twenty-five years old.[1] The interval of waiting was spent in forensic work in the Court of the Centumviri, which sat in the Basilica Julia. This Court was Pliny's youthful arena, where he won his first case, and he continued to plead in it long after he had risen to eminence.[2]

Pliny was quaestor probably from June 1st, 89, till May 31st, 90, having already exceeded the minimum age, which may have been due to the great competition for the office. At any rate, he seems not to have been kept back for want of influence, and he enjoyed the privilege on the present occasion of being *quaestor Caesaris*, having been nominated by Domitian himself. After the quaestorship, a full year had to elapse before the tribunate could be held. Exception might be made to this rule if the candidate enjoyed the *ius trium liberorum.* As Pliny did not possess this privilege, he must have waited the statutable year, and thus we may date his tribunate as lasting from December 10th,

[1] It was probably shortly after his return from Bithynia, certainly not before the reign of Domitian, that Pliny married his first wife. Cf. Ep. I. 18, 3 ; X. 2, 2 ; Masson, p. 45.

[2] II. 14 ; VI. 12, 2.

91, to December 9th, 92. At this time the tribunate had lost all its former influence, the *tribunicia potestas* of the Emperor completely overshadowing the annual holders of the office. It had, in fact, become an *inanis umbra et sine honore nomen.* Pliny, however, was disposed to regard it in a different light, and consequently abstained from pleading during his tribunate, wishing not to expose a *sacrosancta potestas* to the heated atmosphere of forensic debate.[1]

Pliny's praetorship may be placed in the year 93. About it he tells us nothing, except that he celebrated the usual games, the *ludi Circenses.*[2] As Mommsen suggests, his praetorship resembled that of Agricola, as described by Tacitus;[3]—*idem praeturae tenor et silentium; nec enim iurisdictio obvenerat: ludos et inania honoris medio rationis et abundantiae duxit.* But, if noted for nothing else, Pliny's praetorship is important for the fact that it was during his term of office he conducted his first great criminal prosecution before the Senate. In conjunction with Herennius Senecio, who was a native of Baetica, he appeared on behalf of the Baetici, to prosecute their late proconsul Baebius Massa. Massa was found guilty, and his property ordered to be held in custody of the State, and Pliny tells us that he was warmly complimented for his conduct of the case by the future Emperor, Nerva, who was present.[4]

[1] I. 23. [2] VII. 11, 4. [3] Vit. Agric. 6. [4] VII. 33.

But now a change was coming over Domitian, and there began that time of murder, exile, and confiscation, which was to deprive Pliny of so many of his friends. Herennius Senecio, Arulenus Rusticus, and Helvidius Priscus were put to death, while Junius Mauricus, the brother of Arulenus, and noble women, such as Gratilla, and Arria the daughter and Fannia the grand-daughter of Caecina Paetus and the elder Arria, were sent into exile. So many thunderbolts were falling round him that Pliny felt himself scorched by them, and augured from certain signs that a similar fate was impending over himself.[1] He tells us that after Domitian's death an information against him by the informer Metius Carus was found among the Emperor's papers.[2] In the Panegyric[3] he says, *cursu quodam provectus ab illo insidiosissimo principe, antequam profiteretur odium bonorum, postquam professus est, substiti;* and he goes on to say that he preferred the longer road to office rather than the short cuts which he might have taken by becoming a *delator* or a minion of the tyrant. There is no doubt that Pliny's gentle and refined nature would have made him shrink from office at this time, but it is just possible that in the above words he depreciates Domitian too much before Trajan. For it is evident that the former Emperor, in the midst of his worst excesses, did not neglect Pliny; for he appointed him to the *praefectura aerarii militaris,*

[1] III. 11, 3. [2] VII. 27, 14. [3] 91.

an office tenable for three years, which Pliny must have held either from 94 to 96, or from 95 to 97. Domitian, in fact, had too quick an eye and too great a regard for a man of Pliny's ability not to avail himself of his services in the State.

In A.D. 96, Domitian was assassinated, and Nerva's accession brought some relief to the wearied state. The exiles were recalled, and now came the time for vengeance on Domitian's tools. Pliny proceeded in 97 to impeach Publicius Certus who had taken an active part in the death of Helvidius Priscus. The impeachment was not successful except so far that Certus was deprived of his expected consulship.[1] Afterwards Pliny embodied his speech against Certus in a book, under the title of *Libri de ultione Helvidii*.[2] A few days after its publication Certus died, a coincidence which Pliny hints was not the result of chance. For it was said that Certus was haunted by the image of his prosecutor, which threatened him with a sword; and it would be well for the sake of justice, adds Pliny, that such a report should be believed to be true.[3] Just before this trial, perhaps at the end of 96 or the beginning of 97, Pliny had lost his second wife, daughter of the wealthy Pompeia Celerina,[4] and in the year 97 he lost his friend Corellius Rufus, who starved himself

[1] IX. 13. [2] IX. 13, 23; IV. 21, 3; I. 2, 6.
[3] IX. 13, 25. [4] IX. 13, 4; I. 4. introduct.

to death,[1] and also his famous guardian Verginius Rufus who, after thrice refusing the imperial purple, died full of years, having lived long enough to hear his praises sung by posterity.[2]

All this time Pliny was still holding the *praefectura aerarii militaris*, and, according to our chronology, his time should expire in 96 or 97. In 98, along with Cornutus Tertullus, he was appointed by Nerva[3] to the *praefectura aerarii Saturni*. It was evidently a higher office than the war treasury, being held after it. There is no example except this to be found of these two offices having been held in succession by the same individual, and this circumstance and the fact that he held the second prefecture so long prove, as Mommsen says, that Pliny must have shown a special aptitude for finance. The duties of the office must have been arduous,[4] and he devoted the greater part of his time to them, giving up even his legal work.[5] But about the end of 98 the Africans asked him to appear for them against their late proconsul Marius Priscus. The trial took place in 100, A.D., and ended in the condemnation of Marius.[6] Before the end of this trial Pliny must have been nominated by Trajan to the consulship, for his colleague in the *praefectura aerarii*, and also in

[1] I. 12. [2] II. 1.
[3] Paneg. 90, *ad fin.* [4] I. 10, 9 : Paneg. 91, *ad init.*
[5] X. 3. (20). [6] II. 11. 12.

the consulship, Cornutus Tertullus, is spoken of during its progress as *consul designatus.*[1] Both Pliny and Tertullus continued to hold the *praefectura aerarii* along with the consulship.[2] At this time the latter office was only held for two months, and Pliny and Cornutus were consuls in September and October, A.D. 100. It was therefore on the 1st of September, 100, that Pliny delivered his Panegyric, the usual speech of thanks to the Emperor made by one of the consuls on the day of their entry on office. The Panegyric is the only specimen we have of Pliny's oratory, and it can hardly be called a pure specimen, for it underwent repeated revision[3] and careful recasting before its publication. It is more valuable as an authoritative account of the events of the first three years of Trajan's reign. It must have been about this time that Pliny married his third wife Calpurnia, grand-daughter of Calpurnius Fabatus, a citizen of Comum, and evidently a man of distinction, as we can gather from an inscription referring to him still at Comum, and quoted by Mommsen.[4] She was a mere girl when he married her, probably an orphan, and trained by her aunt Calpurnia Hispulla who had been an intimate friend of Pliny's mother.[5] Calpurnia

[1] II. 11, 9. [2] Paneg. 92.

[3] For Pliny's opinion of revised speeches see II. 19, 2.

[4] Hermes, p. 114, p. 89 (Morel). [5] IV. 19.

was a woman of cultivated tastes, and seems to have been as devoted to Pliny as he was to her. We have three of his letters to her extant,[1] couched in the most affectionate language, which read as fresh as if they had been written yesterday. Pliny's third wife survived him, and although anxious for a family he had no children by any of his marriages, but as a compensation Trajan had, in the year after the death of his second wife, 98, A.D., bestowed on him the *ius trium liberorum.*

If we accept Mommsen's chronology, Pliny's praefecture of the treasury, which, being a triennial office, would have expired in A.D. 100, was prolonged for another year. He had got leave from the Emperor to absent himself from the duties of this office in August 101, in order to visit his estate at Tifernum,[2] and while he was absent a deputation from the province of Baetica asked the senate that Pliny should appear for them against their late proconsul Caecilius Classicus.[3]

Pliny was reluctant to undertake another prosecution of a senator, but as Classicus had meanwhile died, he consented, reflecting that success in his advocacy could no longer affect the accused, and that, after consenting to undertake this third prosecution, he could the more easily refuse to undertake any

[1] VI. 4. 7; VII. 5. [2] X. 8.
[3] III. 4.

similar case in the future.[1] After a long trial several of the accomplices of Classicus were found guilty and punished.[2] It is an interesting fact that the notorious Marius Priscus who had pillaged Africa was a native of Baetica, and that Classicus the spoiler of Baetica was a native of Africa, and that the Baetici consoled themselves amid their misfortunes by the grim jest "*dedi malum et accepi.*"[3]

In 103 or 104 Pliny received the augurate in succession to Sex. Julius Frontinus, who had himself for several consecutive years nominated him for that priesthood.[4] For the same priesthood he had also been repeatedly nominated by Verginius Rufus.[5] In the year 105 he received the office of *curator alvei Tiberis et riparum et cloacarum urbis*,[6] an office held only by a man of consular rank. This was the last public post which Pliny held at Rome, and his old colleague Cornutus, whose advancement was almost parallel with Pliny's, held at the same time the post of *curator Aemiliae viae.*[7]

After being relieved of the praefecture of the treasury, Pliny gave more time to his practice in the Centumviral Court. He seems, however, to have been gradually becoming disgusted with the degenerate tone of the Court, and to have been contemplating

[1] III. 4, 7, 8. [2] III. 9. [3] III. 9, 3.
[4] IV. 8; X. 13. [5] II. 1, 8, note.
[6] See inscription. [7] V. 14, and inscription in Mommsen.

early retirement.[1] We find him taking part in two other famous trials before the Senate, that of Julius Bassus,[2] and that of Rufus Varenus,[3] both proconsuls of Bithynia. In each of these cases Pliny appears not for the provincials, but for the defendants, a more congenial task to a Senator, and one in which the advocate was sure to do his very best. In both cases he was successful, and there is no doubt that in his conduct of them he gained a very exact knowledge of the affairs and the condition of Bithynia. He had already shown himself an exceptionally good administrator, especially during his long tenure of the praefecture of the treasury. Accordingly when, probably in 111 A.D., Trajan, perhaps as a result of the aforementioned trials, resolved to reorganise the province of Bithynia, he appointed Pliny imperial legate, giving him authority to reform all abuses, financial or otherwise.[4] Pliny's governorship, in fact, partook of the character of a confidential mission. The particulars of his career in Bithynia can be learnt from the letters to Trajan. We cannot tell how long his governorship lasted, except that it lasted longer than a year. In 113 A.D., the correspondence with Trajan suddenly ceases, Pliny being still in Bithynia, and making no allusion to returning home. Here all our information comes to an end. Whether he returned

[1] II. 14. [2] IV. 9. [3] V. 20; VI. 5; VI. 13; VI. 29.
[4] The abuses are specified throughout book X.

to die in Italy, or whether he died in his province, is a matter only of conjecture. We know that his constitution was not robust, and it is probable that he succumbed to the climate of Bithynia.

We have hitherto spoken chiefly of Pliny's public life; but we possess ample material to form a vivid picture of his private life and character. He was rich, possessing property in the neighbourhood of Comum, including two villas on the shores of Lake Larius, called by him respectively "Tragedy" and "Comedy."[1] He had a large estate in Etruria, near the town of Tifernum Tiberinum,[2] which municipality had made him its patron while he was still a boy.[3] From this last estate he tells Trajan that he derived an income of 400,000 sesterces.[4] Then there were his famous Laurentine Villa, which he so minutely describes,[5] and other villas at Tusculum, Tibur, and Praeneste.[6] Most of Pliny's property was in land,[7] and we know that his revenues occasionally suffered through agricultural depression; but that he never was in other than affluent circumstances is evident from his acts of public and private liberality. To his native Comum his generosity was as constant as his affection. At the cost of 1,000,000 sesterces he built there a public

[1] IX. 7, 2.
[2] III. 4, 2; IV. 6, 1; V. 6, 1; IX. 36, 1; IX. 40, 1.
[3] IV. 1, 4. [4] X. 8, 5. [5] II. 17.
[6] V. 6, 45. [7] III. 19, 8.

library, and gave 100,000 sesterces more, from the interest on which the library was to be maintained.[1] Furthermore, finding that there was no school at Comum, and that boys had to be sent away to Milan to be educated, he engaged to pay one third of the salary of a qualified teacher, and would have paid the whole had he not believed that it was wrong to relieve the parent of his responsibility. "Where," says he, "could boys pass their time more pleasantly than in their own district, or be subject to more virtuous control than under the eye of their parents, or be reared more cheaply than at home?"[2] These words and acts of Pliny are of special interest at the present day, when the movement in favour of local education is spreading, and the public school system of England is not without its adverse critics.

Pliny also provided a capital sum of 500,000 sesterces for the education of the boys and girls of free-born parents in Comum.[3] By will he also left a sum of money to establish baths in Comum, and also a further sum for their outfit and maintenance. The great inscription to Pliny's memory, which was transported in the middle ages to Milan, and a copy of which we subjoin, formerly adorned these baths. From this inscription we learn that he also left 1,866,666 sesterces for the maintenance of his own freedmen,

[1] I. 8; V. 7; and inscription. [2] IV. 13.
[3] I. 8, 10, note; VII. 18.

on whose death the money was to go to the townsfolk for a public entertainment. At Tifernum also, of which place, as we have said, he was a patron, he built, at his own expense, and dedicated a temple with statues of the Emperors, including Nerva and Trajan.[1]

Besides these instances of Pliny's public munificence we have numerous examples of his private beneficence. He was ever ready to help a friend, whether by money or by influence. To his friend Romatius Firmus he gave 300,000 sesterces to qualify him for equestrian rank.[2] Again, he bought up all the debts of Calvina's deceased father, thus becoming sole creditor, and then cancelled them, enabling the daughter to enter on an unencumbered inheritance.[3] To Artemidorus the philosopher, when embarrassed, at the time when Domitian expelled all the philosophers from Rome, he lent, without interest, a considerable sum of money, visiting the philosopher's house at a time when intercourse with such a man was dangerous.[4] He also gave pecuniary aid to the poet Martial,[5] and gave his old tutor Quintilian 50,000 sesterces as a marriage portion for his daughter.[6] We find him also promoting the interests of his friends in other ways; thus he asks Trajan to admit Voconius Romanus to senatorial rank,[7] and begs the same

[1] V. 1, 3; X. 8. [2] I. 19. [3] II. 4. [4] III. 11. [5] III. 21. [6] VI. 32. [7] X. 4.

emperor to bestow the *ius trium liberorum* on the historian Suetonius.[1]

Of many of Pliny's friends notices will be found throughout this work. He seems to have had a peculiar aptitude for winning friendship. He was generous, free from envy, a man of many interests and of wide-reaching sympathies, sympathies not confined merely to friends of good social position, but embracing poorer and humbler individuals. Witness his care for his freedman Zosimus, whom he sent for the sake of his health to stay for a time on the estate of his friend Paullinus at Forum Julii (Fréjus),[2] the Riviera being apparently then, as now, a sanatorium for consumptives. Indeed we have enough evidence to show that Pliny treated all the members of his household with like consideration and indulgence.[3]

His official career at Rome did not prevent him from giving full play to his literary tastes. According to himself, he was one of the first to establish the custom of reciting one's own speeches to a circle of friends before publication.[4] He also, as we have said, essayed poetic composition.[5] He had a thorough appreciation of literary merit in others, was always ready to encourage the struggling writer, and never jealous of the successful one. His praises of

[1] X. 94. [2] V. 19. [3] VIII. 16.
[4] VII. 17. [5] VII. 4.

Tacitus, for instance, are unstinted, although the latter was passing, and did pass him in the race for literary fame.

Pliny's fondness for a country life appears all throughout his letters. When at Rome his constant aspiration is *o rus, quando te adspiciam!* His mode of living was simple and frugal,[1] and he evidently hated empty show or extravagance in entertainments.[2] Altogether his letters give us a picture of a pure, refined, and genial Roman gentleman, and show us that, in contrast with the dark pictures of Juvenal, there existed at the same time a brighter and redeeming side of Roman life.

---

## CHRONOLOGY OF PLINY'S LETTERS.

The words in the preface to the letters, *non servato temporis ordine, neque enim historiam conponebam, sed ut quaeque in manus venerat*, have given rise to considerable discussion among different students of Pliny. Masson, whose *C. Plinii Vita*, published at Amsterdam in 1709, is a most elaborate and valuable chronological arrangement of all the facts of Pliny's life, year by year, takes the above words in a literal sense, and considers the letters to have been edited simultaneously, and without regard to chronological

[1] I. 15. [2] II. 6.

sequence. This was the prevailing view until in 1868 it was traversed by Mommsen who, aided by additional epigraphical and other research, concludes that the books are in strict chronological order, and that the letters in each book are pretty nearly so, the exceptions being unimportant. The following are some of the points maintained by Mommsen:—

1. The words *non servato*, etc., were simply intended to give a stamp of agreeable negligence to a collection which had undoubtedly been edited with the greatest care. In any case the words prove nothing, for the books may have been published separately,[1] and the words may only refer to the first book.

2. All the letters which treat of the same subject, or which bear sufficient traces of being contemporary, are found either in the same book or in two consecutive books.

[1] It was a common practice in Rome to publish in succession the different books of a whole work; take for instance the cases of C. Fannius (Pliny V. 5.), and of the poet Martial. The words at the end of Pliny's Preface, *ita fiet ut eas quae adhuc neglectae iacent requiram, et si quas addidero, non supprimam,* seem to point to a similar procedure on Pliny's part. There are also traces of this in the letters. Thus in his letter to Cremutius Ruso (IX. 19.) Pliny says, *significas legisse te in quadam epistula mea.* The letter here referred to is VI. 10. We may therefore infer that when he wrote IX. 19. the sixth book had probably been published.

3. When we find couples or groups of letters of which the chronological order can be established, that order corresponds absolutely with the order of the books.

4. The letters with reference to Pliny's marriages and marriage relationships show a similar chronological consistency. He was married three times, twice under Domitian, and his second wife, step daughter of Vettius Proculus, and daughter of Pompeia Celerina, died in 97, A.D. Now in the first three books no mention is made of this wife, but only of his rich mother-in-law, Pompeia, and later on this connection ceases. In the fourth book we find Pliny remarried, to all appearance recently, to Calpurnia, and she and her grandfather Calpurnius Fabatus and her paternal aunt Hispulla frequently appear in the subsequent books.

5. Throughout the letters we find the circle of Pliny's correspondents and friends gradually modified. As we advance towards the later books the older men who figured in the earlier books gradually disappear, while the younger men who figure in the later books do not do so in the earlier ones. Friends of the same age as Pliny himself appear throughout all the books.

Mommsen then proceeds to analyse each separate book, and concludes that the first appeared probably in 97, the second 100, the third 101, the fourth 105,

the fifth and sixth 106, the seventh 107, the eighth and ninth (perhaps published together) not before 108 or 109.

Wilh. Gemohl, *De temporum ratione in Plinii epistularum ix. libris observata* (Halle 1872), differs in many particulars from Mommsen. With reference to the chronology of books I. and II. his conclusions are :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| I. 2-4 | belong to the year | 96 |
| I. 5-12, II. 1 | " | 97 |
| I. 13-23, II. 2-7 | " | 98 |
| II. 8-10 | " | 99 |
| II. 11-12 | " | 100 |
| II. 13, II. 20 | " | 97 |

The letters between these two last, that is letters 14-19, were, says Gemohl, agreeing with Stobbe,[1] thrown in to make up the book, perhaps to make the second book as large as the first. Gemohl thinks that the preface refers to the first two books and not to the whole nine.

Although we have no direct testimony to that effect, there can be little doubt that all the nine books of the letters were edited by Pliny himself. The care with which, on every occasion, topics compromising at the time are avoided, the studied

[1] Philologus 30.

omission in many cases of the names of people with whom he finds fault,[1] and the uniform delicacy of touch which characterises the collection could hardly have been shown by a posthumous editor.

---

## INSCRIPTIONS RELATING TO PLINY.

There exist altogether five inscriptions relating to Pliny, all of which are collected by Mommsen in his article in Hermes. We give the two most important:—

C · PLINI*o l. f.*
[2] *o* V F · CAEC*ilio*
SECVNDO *c* OS
AVGVR · CVR · ALV · TIB
*et ripa* R ET CLOAC · VRB
I *raef* · *a* ER SAT PRAEF
AER · MIL. *pr. tr. pl.* Q · IMP
SEVIR · EQ · R · TR . M*i*L
LEG · III · GALL · X · VIRO
STL · IVD · FL · DIVI · T · AVG
VERCELLENS

[1] Regulus is a conspicuous exception.
[2] *o* V F = Ufentinus, *i.e.* of the Ufentine tribe.

C · PLINIVS · L · F · OVF · CAECILIVS *secundus cos.*

AVGVR · LEGAT · PROPR · PROVINCIAE · PON*ti et bithyniae*

CONSVLARI · POTESTA*t* · IN · EAM · PROVINCIAM · E*x s. c. missus ab*

IMP · CAESAR · NERVA · TRAIANO · AVG · GERMAN*ico dacico p. p.*

CVRATOR · ALVEI · TI*b*ERIS · ET · RIPARVM · E*t cloacar. urb.*

PRAEF · AERARI · SATV*r*NI · PRAEF · AERARI · MIL*it. pr. trib. pl*

QVAESTOR · IMP · SEVIR · EQVITVM *romanorum*

TRIB · MILIT · LEG · *iii* · GALLICA*e* *xuir stli*

TIB · IVDICAND · THERM*as ex iis ......* ADIECTIS · IN

ORNATVM · HS · $\overline{CCC}$ ....... *et eo amp*LIVS · IN · TVTELA*m*

HS $\overline{CC}$ · T · F · I *item in alimenta* LIBERTOR · SVORVM · HOMIN · C

HS · |$\overline{XVIII}$| $\overline{LXVI}$ DCLXVI · REI*p. legauit, quorum inc*REMENT · POSTEA · AD · EPVLVM

*pl*EB · VRBAN · VOLVIT · PERTIN*ere ..... item uiuu*S · DEDIT · IN · ALIMENT · PVEROR

ET · PVELLAR · PLEB · VRBAN · HS *d item bybliothecam et* INTVTELAM · BYBLIOTHE

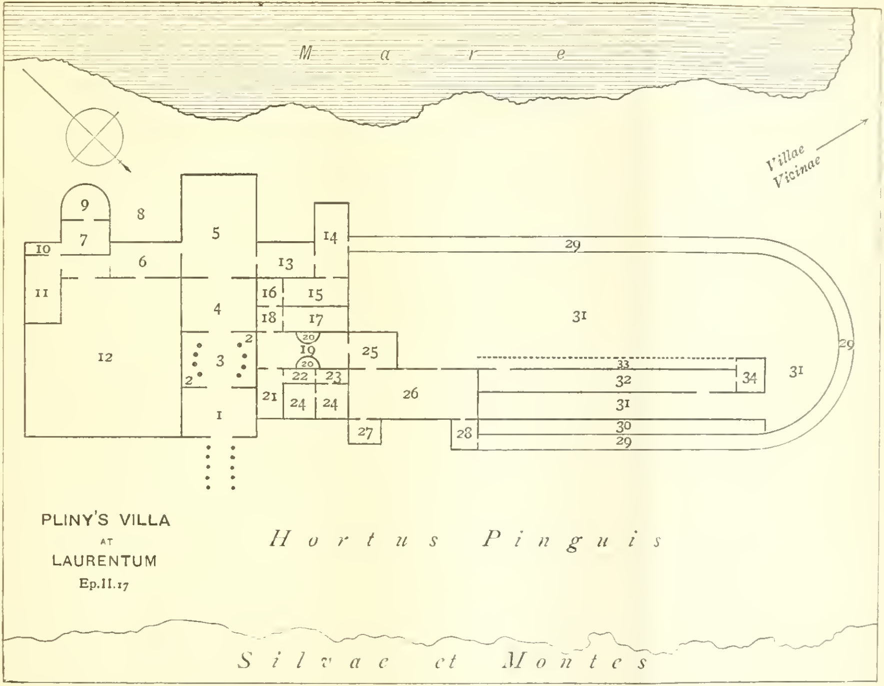
CAE · HS · $\overline{C}$

The first was discovered at Fecchio, a small village not far from Comum. Later it was transferred to Milan in the Archinti collection, with which it subsequently passed into the museum known by the name of Brera.

The second is the great inscription which once adorned the walls of the Thermae which Pliny gave to Comum. The marble slab was discovered in Milan, and had got broken into six pieces, four of which were built into a tomb in the Church of St. Ambrose. These four fragments subsequently disappeared, and it was only in 1858 that the first fragment was rediscovered in the church of St. Ambrose. By the aid of this fragment and various written records Mommsen has reproduced the complete inscription as given above.

## PLINY'S VILLA AT LAURENTUM.

1. Atrium.
2. Porticus.
3. Area.
4. Cavaedium,
5. Triclinium.
6. Cubiculum amplum.
7. Cubiculum minus.
8. Gymnasium.
9. Cubiculum in hapsida curvatum.
10. Transitus.
11. Dormitorium membrum.
12. Apartments of servi and libertini.
13. Cubiculum politissimum.
14. Cubiculum grande vel modica cenatio.
15. Cubiculum.
16. Procoeton.
17. Cubiculum aliud.
18. Procoeton.
19. Cella frigidaria.
20. Baptisteria duo.
21. Unctorium.
22. Hypocauston.
23. Propnigeon.
24. Duo cellae.
25. Calida piscina.
26. Sphaeristerium.
27. First turris.
28. Second turris.
29. Gestatio.
30. Vinea.
31. Hortus.
32. Cryptoporticus.
33. Xystus.
34. Horti diaeta (including heliocaminus, cubiculum, etc.).




PLINY'S VILLA
AT
LAURENTUM
Ep.II.17

C. PLINI CAECILI SECUNDI

# EPISTULARUM

## LIBER PRIMUS.

### I.

C. PLINIUS SEPTICIO SUO S.

*Preface.*

Frequenter hortatus es ut epistulas, si quas paulo 1
curatius scripsissem, colligerem publicaremque. col-
legi non servato temporis ordine (neque enim his-
toriam conponebam), sed ut quaeque in manus
venerat. superest ut nec te consilii nec me paeniteat 2
obsequii. ita enim fiet ut eas quae adhuc neglectae
iacent requiram, et si quas addidero, non supprimam.
vale.

### II.

C. PLINIUS ARRIANO SUO S.

*Pliny sends a speech to Arrianus for correction, explaining his style of composition, and telling him what men he has imitated.*

Quia tardiorem adventum tuum prospicio, librum 1

quem prioribus epistulis promiseram exhibeo. hunc
rogo ex consuetudine tua et legas et emendes, eo
magis, quod nihil ante peraeque eodem stilo scripsisse
2 videor. temptavi enim imitari Demosthenen semper
tuum, Calvum nuper meum, dumtaxat figuris ora-
tionis: nam vim tantorum virorum "pauci quos
3 aequus amavit" adsequi possunt. nec materia ipsa
huic, vereor ne inprobe dicam, aemulationi repugnavit:
erat enim prope tota in contentione dicendi, quod me
longae desidiae indormientem excitavit, si modo is
4 sum ego qui excitari possim. non tamen omnino
Marci nostri ληκύθους fugimus, quotiens paulum
itinere decedere non intempestivis amoenitatibus
admonebamur: acres enim esse, non tristes vole-
5 bamus. nec est quod putes me sub hac exceptione
veniam postulare. nam quo magis intendam limam
tuam, confitebor et ipsum me et contubernales ab
editione non abhorrere, si modo tu fortasse errori
6 nostro album calculum adieceris. est enim plane
aliquid edendum, atque utinam hoc potissimum quod
paratum est! (audis desidiae votum?) edendum autem
ex pluribus causis, maxime quod libelli quos emisimus
dicuntur in manibus esse, quamvis iam gratiam
novitatis exuerint; nisi tamen auribus nostris biblio-
polae blandiuntur. sed sane blandiantur, dum per
hoc mendacium nobis studia nostra commendent.
vale.

## III.

### C. PLINIUS CANINIO RUFO SUO S.

*To Caninius, who is at Comum, urging him to seek immortality by literary work.*

Quid agit Comum, tuae meaeque deliciae? quid 1
suburbanum amoenissimum? quid illa porticus verna semper? quid platanon opacissimus? quid Euripus viridis et gemmeus? quid subiectus et serviens lacus? quid illa mollis et tamen solida gestatio? quid balineum illud, quod plurimus sol implet et circumit? quid triclinia illa popularia, illa paucorum? quid
cubicula diurna nocturna? possident te et per vices 2
partiuntur? an, ut solebas, intentione rei familiaris obeundae crebris excursionibus avocaris? si te possident, felix beatusque es; si minus, unus ex
multis. quin tu (tempus est enim) humiles et 3
sordidas curas aliis mandas et ipse te in alto isto pinguique secessu studiis adseris? hoc sit negotium tuum, hoc otium, hic labor, haec quies: in his vigilia,
in his etiam somnus reponatur. effinge aliquid et 4
excude quod sit perpetuo tuum. nam reliqua rerum tuarum post te alium atque alium dominum sortientur, hoc numquam tuum desinet esse, si semel coeperit.
scio quem animum, quod horter ingenium. tu modo 5
enitere ut tibi ipse sis tanti quanti videberis aliis si tibi fueris. vale.

## IIII.

### C. PLINIUS POMPEIAE CELERINAE SOCRUI S.

*Pliny has been visiting his mother-in-law's villas, speaks highly of the treatment he received there, and invites her to visit him.*

1 Quantum copiarum in Ocriculano, in Narniensi, in Carsulano, in Perusino tuo ! in Narniensi vero etiam balineum. ex epistulis meis (nam iam tuis opus non
2 est) una illa brevis et vetus sufficit. non mehercule tam mea sunt quae mea sunt quam quae tua : hoc tamen differunt, quod sollicitius et intentius tui me
3 quam mei excipiunt. idem fortasse eveniet tibi, si quando in nostra deverteris. quod velim facias, primum ut perinde nostris rebus ac nos tuis perfruaris, deinde ut mei expergiscantur aliquando, qui
4 me secure ac prope neglegenter expectant. nam mitium dominorum apud servos ipsa consuetudine metus exolescit ; novitatibus excitantur probarique dominis per alios magis quam per ipsos laborant. vale.

## V.

### C. PLINIUS VOCONIO ROMANO SUO S.

*About the well-known* delator *M. Regulus,* omnium bipedum nequissimus.

1 Vidistine quemquam M. Regulo timidiorem humiliorem post Domitiani mortem ? sub quo non minora

flagitia commiserat quam sub Nerone, sed tectiora.
coepit vereri ne sibi irascerer; nec fallebatur, ira-
scebar. Rustici Aruleni periculum foverat, exulta- 2
verat morte, adeo ut librum recitaret publicaretque,
in quo Rusticum insectatur atque etiam Stoicorum
simiam appellat; adicit Vitelliana cicatrice stigmosum.
agnoscis eloquentiam Reguli. lacerat Herennium 3
Senecionem, tam intemperanter quidem ut dixerit
ei Metius Carus 'quid tibi cum meis mortuis? num-
quid ego Crasso aut Camerino molestus sum?' quos
ille sub Nerone accusaverat. haec me Regulus 4
dolenter tulisse credebat, ideoque etiam cum recitaret
librum, non adhibuerat. praeterea reminiscebatur
quam capitaliter ipsum me apud centumviros laces-
sisset. aderam Arrionillae, Timonis uxori, rogatu 5
Aruleni Rustici; Regulus contra. nitebamur nos in
parte causae sententia Meti Modesti, optimi viri:
is tunc in exilio erat, a Domitiano relegatus. ecce
tibi Regulus 'quaero' inquit, 'Secunde, quid de
Modesto sentias.' vides quod periculum, si respon-
dissem 'bene,' quod flagitium, si 'male.' non possum
dicere aliud tunc mihi quam deos adfuisse. 'respon-
debo' inquam 'si de hoc centumviri iudicaturi sunt.'
rursus ille 'quaero quid de Modesto sentias.' iterum 6
ego 'solebant testes in reos, non in damnatos inter-
rogari.' tertio ille 'non iam quid de Modesto, sed
quid de pietate Modesti sentias.' 'quaeris' inquam 7
'quid sentiam: at ego ne interrogare quidem fas

puto de quo pronuntiatum est.' conticuit: me laus
et gratulatio secuta est, quod nec famam meam aliquo
responso, utili fortasse, inhonesto tamen, laeseram
nec me laqueis tam insidiosae interrogationis in-
8 volveram. nunc ergo conscientia exterritus adpre-
hendit Caecilium Celerem, mox Fabium Iustum,
rogat ut me sibi reconcilient. nec contentus, per-
venit ad Spurinnam: huic suppliciter, ut est cum
timet abiectissimus, 'rogo mane videas Plinium
domi, sed plane mane (neque enim diutius ferre
sollicitudinem possum), et quoquo modo efficias
9 ne mihi irascatur.' evigilaveram: nuntius a Spu-
rinna: 'venio ad te.' 'immo ego ad te.' coimus in
porticum Liviae, cum alter ad alterum tenderemus.
exponit Reguli mandata, addit preces suas, ut
10 decebat optimum virum pro dissimillimo, parce. cui
ego 'dispicies ipse quid renuntiandum Regulo putes:
te decipi a me non oportet. expecto Mauricum'
(nondum ab exilio venerat): 'ideo nihil alterutram
in partem respondere tibi possum, facturus quidquid
ille decreverit; illum enim esse huius consilii ducem,
11 me comitem decet.' paucos post dies ipse me Re-
gulus convenit in praetoris officio: illuc persecutus
secretum petit: ait timere se ne animo meo penitus
haereret quod in centumvirali iudicio aliquando
dixisset, cum responderet mihi et Satrio Rufo,
'Satrius Rufus, cui non est cum Cicerone aemulatio,
12 et qui contentus est eloquentia saeculi nostri.' re-

spondi nunc me intellegere maligne dictum, quia ipse
confiteretur; ceterum potuisse honorificum existimari.
'est enim' inquam 'mihi cum Cicerone aemulatio,
nec sum contentus eloquentia saeculi nostri. nam 13
stultissimum credo ad imitandum non optima quaeque
proponere. sed tu, qui huius iudicii meministi, cur
illius oblitus es in quo me interrogasti quid de Meti
Modesti pietate sentirem?' expalluit notabiliter,
quamvis palleat semper, et haesitabundus 'interro-
gavi, non ut tibi nocerem, sed ut Modesto.' vide
hominis crudelitatem, qui se non dissimulet exuli
nocere voluisse. subiunxit egregiam causam: 'scrip- 14
sit' inquit 'in epistula quadam, quae apud Domi-
tianum recitata est, 'Regulus, omnium bipedum
nequissimus'; quod quidem Modestus verissime
scripserat. hic fere nobis sermonis terminus. 15
neque enim volui progredi longius, ut mihi omnia
libera servarem, dum Mauricus venit. nec me
praeterit esse Regulum δυσκαθαίρετον: est enim
locuples factiosus, curatur a multis, timetur a plur-
ibus, quod plerumque fortius amore est. potest
tamen fieri ut haec concussa labantur. nam gratia 16
malorum tam infida est quam ipsi. verum, ut idem
saepius dicam, expecto Mauricum. vir est gravis,
prudens, multis experimentis eruditus, et qui futura
possit ex praeteritis providere. mihi et temptandi
aliquid et quiescendi illo auctore ratio constabit.
haec tibi scripsi, quia aequum erat te pro amore 17

mutuo non solum omnia mea facta dictaque verum etiam consilia cognoscere. vale.

## VI.

### C. PLINIUS CORNELIO TACITO SUO S.

*Pliny tells Tacitus his double feat of hunting and studying at the same time. Minerva, he says, wanders on the mountains, as well as Diana.*

1 Ridebis, et licet rideas. ego ille quem nosti apros
tres et quidem pulcherrimos cepi. ipse? inquis.
ipse; non tamen ut omnino ab inertia mea et quiete
discederem. ad retia sedebam: erat in proximo non
venabulum aut lancea, sed stilus et pugillares:
meditabar aliquid enotabamque, ut, si manus vacuas,
2 plenas tamen ceras reportarem. non est quod con-
temnas hoc studendi genus. mirum est ut animus
agitatione motuque corporis excitetur. iam undique
silvae et solitudo ipsumque illud silentium quod
venationi datur magna cogitationis incitamenta sunt.
3 proinde cum venabere, licebit auctore me ut pan-
arium et lagunculam sic etiam pugillares feras.
experieris non Dianam magis montibus quam
Minervam inerrare. vale.

## VII.

### C. PLINIUS OCTAVIO RUFO SUO S.

*Pliny writes to Octavius, telling him he cannot comply with his request to appear for Gallus against the Baetici, whose patron he was, but promising to remain neutral.*

Vide in quo me fastigio collocaris, cum mihi idem 1
potestatis idemque regni dederis quod Homerus Iovi
optimo maximo,

τῷ δ' ἕτερον μὲν ἔδωκε πατήρ, ἕτερον δ' ἀνένευσεν.

nam ego quoque simili nutu ac renutu respondere 2
voto tuo possum. etenim sicut fas est mihi, praeser-
tim te exigente, excusare Baeticis contra unum homi-
nem advocationem, ita nec fidei nostrae nec constan-
tiae quam diligis convenit adesse contra provinciam
quam tot officiis, tot laboribus, tot etiam periculis
meis aliquando devinxerim. tenebo ergo hoc tem- 3
peramentum, ut ex duobus quorum alterutrum petis
eligam id potius in quo non solum studio tuo verum
etiam iudicio satisfaciam. neque enim tanto opere
mihi considerandum est quid vir optimus in prae-
sentia velis, quam quid semper sis probaturus. me 4
circa idus Octobris spero Romae futurum eademque
haec praesentem quoque tua meaque fide Gallo confir-
maturum; cui tamen iam nunc licet spondeas de
animo meo ἦ καὶ κυανέῃσιν ἐπ' ὀφρύσι νεῦσε. cur 5
enim non usquequaque Homericis versibus agam

tecum? quatenus tu me tuis agere non pateris, quorum tanta cupiditate ardeo ut videar mihi hac sola mercede posse corrumpi ut vel contra Baeticos
6 adsim. paene praeterii quod minime praetereundum fuit, accepisse me careotas optimas, quae nunc cum ficis et boletis certandum habent. vale.

## VIII.

C. PLINIUS POMPEIO SATURNINO SUO S.

*Pliny asks Saturninus to revise a speech of his delivered at Comum at the opening of a public library, Pliny's free gift to his native town.*

1 Peropportune mihi redditae sunt litterae tuae, quibus flagitabas ut tibi aliquid ex scriptis meis mitterem, cum ego id ipsum destinassem. addidisti ergo calcaria sponte currenti, pariterque et tibi veniam recusandi laboris et mihi exigendi verecun-
2 diam sustulisti. nam nec me timide uti decet eo quod oblatum est nec te gravari quod depoposcisti. non est tamen quod ab homine desidioso aliquid novi operis expectes. petiturus sum enim ut rursus vaces sermoni quem apud municipes meos habui
3 bibliothecam dedicaturus. memini quidem te iam quaedam adnotasse, sed generaliter: ideo nunc rogo ut non tantum universitati eius attendas, verum etiam particulas qua soles lima persequaris. erit enim et post emendationem liberum nobis vel pub-

licare vel continere. quin immo fortasse hanc ipsam 4
cunctationem nostram in alterutram sententiam
emendationis ratio deducet, quae aut indignum
editione, dum saepius retractat, inveniet, aut dignum,
dum id ipsum experitur, efficiet. quamquam huius 5
cunctationis meae causae non tam in scriptis quam in
ipso materiae genere consistunt. est enim paulo
quasi gloriosius et elatius. onerabit hoc modestiam
nostram, etiamsi stilus ipse pressus demissusque
fuerit, propterea quod cogimur cum de munificentia
parentum nostrorum tum de nostra disputare. an- 6
ceps hic et lubricus locus est, etiam cum illi necessitas
lenocinatur. etenim si alienae quoque laudes parum
aequis auribus accipi solent, quam difficile est op-
tinere ne molesta videatur oratio de se aut de suis
disserentis? nam cum ipsi honestati tum aliquanto
magis gloriae eius praedicationique invidemus atque
ea demum recte facta minus detorquemus et carpimus
quae in obscuritate et silentio reponuntur. qua ex 7
causa saepe ipse mecum, nobisne tantum, quidquid
est istud, conposuisse an et aliis debeamus? ut
nobis, admonet illud, quod pleraque quae sunt
agendae rei necessaria eadem peracta nec utilitatem
parem nec gratiam retinent. ac ne longius exempla 8
repetamus, quid utilius fuit quam munificentiae
rationem etiam stilo prosequi? per hoc enim adse-
quebamur, primum ut honestis cogitationibus inmo-
raremur, deinde ut pulchritudinem illarum longiore

tractatu pervideremus, postremo ut subitae largitionis
comitem paenitentiam caveremus. nascebatur ex
his exercitatio quaedam contemnendae pecuniae.
9 nam cum omnes homines ad custodiam eius natura
restrinxerit, nos contra multum ac diu pensitatus
amor liberalitatis communibus avaritiae vinculis
eximebat, tantoque laudabilior munificentia nostra
fore videbatur, quod ad illam non impetu quodam
10 sed consilio trahebamur. accedebat his causis quod
non ludos aut gladiatores sed annuos sumptus in
alimenta ingenuorum pollicebamur. oculorum porro
et aurium voluptates adeo non egent commendatione,
ut non tam incitari debeant oratione quam reprimi :
11 ut vero aliquis libenter educationis taedium laborem-
que suscipiat, non praemiis modo verum etiam
12 exquisitis adhortationibus inpetrandum est. nam si
medici salubres, sed voluptate carentes cibos blandi-
oribus adloquiis prosecuntur, quanto magis decuit
publice consulentem utilissimum munus, sed non per-
inde populare comitate orationis inducere ? prae-
sertim cum enitendum haberemus ut quod parentibus
dabatur et orbis probaretur, honoremque paucorum
13 ceteri patienter et expectarent et mererentur. sed
ut tunc communibus magis commodis quam privatae
iactantiae studebamus, cum intentionem effectumque
muneris nostri vellemus intellegi, ita nunc in ratione
edendi veremur ne forte non aliorum utilitatibus sed
14 propriae laudi servisse videamur. praeterea memi-

nimus quanto maiore animo honestatis fructus in
conscientia quam in fama reponatur. sequi enim
gloria, non adpeti debet, nec si casu aliquo non
sequatur, idcirco quod gloriam meruit minus pul-
chrum est. ii vero qui benefacta sua verbis ador- 15
nant non ideo praedicare quia fecerint, sed ut
praedicarent fecisse creduntur. sic, quod magni-
ficum referente alio fuisset, ipso qui gesserat recen-
sente vanescit. homines enim, cum rem destruere
non possunt, iactationem eius incessunt. ita, si
silenda feceris, factum ipsum, si laudanda non sileas,
ipse culparis. me vero peculiaris quaedam inpedit 16
ratio. etenim hunc ipsum sermonem non apud
populum sed apud decuriones habui, nec in propatulo
sed in curia. vereor ergo ut sit satis congruens, cum 17
in dicendo adsentationem vulgi adclamationemque
defugerim, nunc eadem illa editione sectari, cumque
plebem ipsam cui consulebatur limine curiae parieti-
busque discreverim, ne quam in speciem ambitionis
inciderem, nunc eos etiam ad quos ex munere nostro
nihil pertinet praeter exemplum velut obvia ostenta-
tione conquirere. habes cunctationis meae causas; 18
obsequar tamen consilio tuo, cuius mihi auctoritas
pro ratione sufficiet. vale.

## VIIII.

C. PLINIUS MINUTIO FUNDANO SUO S.

*In praise of the retirement of a country life.*

1 Mirum est quam singulis diebus in urbe ratio aut constet aut constare videatur, pluribus cunctaque non
2 constet. nam si quem interroges 'hodie quid egisti?' respondeat 'officio togae virilis interfui, sponsalia aut nuptias frequentavi, ille me ad signandum testamentum, ille in advocationem, ille in con-
3 silium rogavit.' haec quo die feceris necessaria, eadem, si cotidie fecisse te reputes, inania videntur. multo magis cum secesseris. tunc enim subit recordatio 'quot dies quam frigidis rebus absumpsi!'
4 quod evenit mihi, postquam in Laurentino meo aut lego aliquid aut scribo aut etiam corpori vaco, cuius
5 fulturis animus sustinetur. nihil audio quod audisse, nihil dico quod dixisse paeniteat: nemo apud me quemquam sinistris sermonibus carpit, neminem ipse reprehendo, nisi tamen me, cum parum commode scribo; nulla spe, nullo timore sollicitor, nullis rumoribus inquietor: mecum tantum et cum libellis
6 loquor. o rectam sinceramque vitam, o dulce otium honestumque ac paene omni negotio pulchrius! o mare, o litus, verum secretumque μουσεῖον, quam
7 multa invenitis, quam multa dictatis! proinde tu quoque strepitum istum inanemque discursum et

multum ineptos labores, ut primum fuerit occasio,
relinque teque studiis vel otio trade. satius est 8
enim, ut Atilius noster eruditissime simul et face-
tissime dixit, otiosum esse quam nihil agere. vale.

## X.

### C. PLINIUS ATTIO CLEMENTI SUO S.

*A panegyric on the philosopher Euphrates.*

Si quando urbs nostra liberalibus studiis floruit, 1
nunc maxime floret. multa claraque exempla sunt; 2
sufficeret unum, Euphrates philosophus. hunc ego
in Syria, cum adulescentulus militarem, penitus et
domi inspexi amarique ab eo laboravi, etsi non erat
laborandum. est enim obvius et expositus plenus-
que humanitate quam praecipit. atque utinam sic 3
ipse quam spem tunc ille de me concepit impleverim,
ut ille multum virtutibus suis addidit! aut ego nunc
illas magis miror, quia magis intellego. quamquam
ne nunc quidem satis intellego. ut enim de pictore 4
scalptore fictore nisi artifex iudicare, ita nisi sapiens
non potest perspicere sapientem. quantum tamen 5
mihi cernere datur, multa in Euphrate sic eminent et
elucent ut mediocriter quoque doctos advertant et
adficiant. disputat subtiliter graviter ornate, fre-
quenter etiam Platonicam illam sublimitatem et
latitudinem effingit. sermo est copiosus et varius,
dulcis in primis, et qui repugnantis quoque ducat

6 inpellat. ad hoc proceritas corporis, decora facies,
demissus capillus, ingens et cana barba; quae licet
fortuita et inania putentur, illi tamen plurimum
7 venerationis adquirunt. nullus horror in cultu, nulla
tristitia, multum severitatis: reverearis occursum,
non reformides. vitae sanctitas summa, comitas
par: insectatur vitia, non homines, nec castigat
errantes sed emendat. sequaris monentem attentus
et pendens et persuaderi tibi, etiam cum persuaserit,
8 cupias. iam vero liberi tres, duo mares, quos dili-
gentissime instituit. socer Pompeius Iulianus, cum
cetera vita tum vel hoc uno magnus et clarus, quod
ipse provinciae princeps, inter altissimas conditiones,
generum non honoribus principem sed sapientia
9 elegit. quamquam quid ego plura de viro quo mihi
frui non licet? an ut magis angar quod non licet?
nam distringor officio ut maximo sic molestissimo.
sedeo pro tribunali, subnoto libellos, conficio tabulas,
10 scribo plurimas sed inlitteratissimas litteras. soleo
non numquam (nam id ipsum quando contingit!) de
his occupationibus apud Euphraten queri. ille me
consolatur, adfirmat etiam esse hanc philosophiae et
quidem pulcherrimam partem, agere negotium publi-
cum, cognoscere, iudicare, promere et exercere iusti-
11 tiam, quaeque ipsi doceant in usu habere. mihi
tamen hoc unum non persuadet, satius esse ista facere
quam cum illo dies totos audiendo discendoque con-
sumere. quo magis te, cui vacat, hortor, cum in

urbem proxime veneris (venias autem ob hoc matu-
rius), illi te expoliendum limandumque permittas.
neque enim ego, ut multi, invideo aliis bono quo 12
ipse careo, sed contra sensum quendam voluptatem-
que percipio, si ea quae mihi denegantur amicis video
superesse. vale.

## XI.

### C. PLINIUS FABIO IUSTO SUO S.

*Pliny twits Fabius with being a bad correspondent.*

Olim mihi nullas epistulas mittis. nihil est, 1
inquis, quod scribam. at hoc ipsum scribe nihil
esse quod scribas, vel solum illud unde incipere
priores solebant 'si vales, bene est; ego valeo.' hoc
mihi sufficit; est enim maximum. ludere me putas?
serio peto. fac sciam quid agas, quod sine sollicitu- 2
dine summa nescire non possum. vale.

## XII.

### C. PLINIUS CALESTRIO TIRONI SUO S.

*Pliny laments the death of Corellius Rufus, who voluntarily starved himself.*

Iacturam gravissimam feci, si iactura dicenda est 1
tanti viri amissio. decessit Corellius Rufus, et
quidem sponte, quod dolorem meum exulcerat. est
enim luctuosissimum genus mortis quae non ex
natura nec fatalis videtur. nam utcumque in illis 2

qui morbo finiuntur magnum ex ipsa necessitate solacium est, in iis vero quos arcessita mors aufert hic insanabilis dolor est, quod creduntur potuisse diu
3 vivere. Corellium quidem summa ratio, quae sapientibus pro necessitate est, ad hoc consilium compulit. quamquam plurimas vivendi causas habentem, optimam conscientiam, optimam famam, maximam auctoritatem, praeterea filiam uxorem nepotem sorores,
4 interque tot pignora veros amicos. sed tam longa, tam iniqua valetudine conflictabatur ut haec tanta pretia vivendi mortis rationibus vincerentur. tertio et tricensimo anno, ut ipsum audiebam, pedum dolore correptus est. patrius hic illi: nam plerumque morbi quoque per successiones quasdam, ut alia,
5 traduntur. hunc abstinentia sanctitate, quoad viridis aetas, vicit et fregit; novissime cum senectute ingravescentem viribus animi sustinebat, cum quidem incredibilis cruciatus et indignissima tor-
6 menta pateretur. iam enim dolor non pedibus solis, ut prius, insidebat sed omnia membra pervagabatur. veni ad eum Domitiani temporibus in suburbano
7 iacentem. servi e cubiculo recesserunt: habebat hoc moris, quotiens intrasset fidelior amicus; quin etiam uxor, quamquam omnis secreti capacissima, digredie-
8 batur. circumtulit oculos et 'cur' inquit 'me putas hos tantos dolores tam diu sustinere? ut scilicet isti latroni vel uno die supersim.' dedisses huic animo par corpus, fecisset quod optabat. adfuit

tamen deus voto, cuius ille compos, ut iam securus
liberque moriturus, multa illa vitae sed minora
retinacula abrupit. increverat valetudo, quam tem- 9
perantia mitigare temptavit, perseverantem constantia
fugit. iam dies alter tertius quartus: abstinebat
cibo. misit ad me uxor eius Hispulla communem
amicum C. Geminium cum tristissimo nuntio, des-
tinasse Corellium mori nec aut suis aut filiae precibus
flecti, solum superesse me a quo revocari posset ad
vitam. cucurri: perveneram in proximum, cum 10
mihi ab eadem Hispulla Iulius Atticus nuntiat nihil
iam ne me quidem inpetraturum: tam obstinate
magis ac magis induruisse. dixerat sane medico
admoventi cibum κέκρικα, quae vox quantum admira-
tionis in animo meo tantum desiderii reliquit. cogito
quo amico, quo viro caream. implevit quidem annum 11
septimum et sexagensimum, quae aetas etiam robus-
tissimis satis longa est: scio. evasit perpetuam
valetudinem: scio. decessit superstitibus suis, flo-
rente re publica, quae illi omnibus suis carior erat:
et hoc scio. tamen tamquam et iuvenis et firmissimi 12
mortem doleo, doleo autem, licet me inbecillum
putes, meo nomine. amisi enim, amisi vitae meae
testem rectorem magistrum. in summa, dicam quod
recenti dolore contubernali meo Calvisio dixi,
'vereor ne neglegentius vivam.' proinde adhibe 13
solacia mihi, non haec 'senex erat, infirmus erat'
(haec enim novi), sed nova aliqua, sed magna, quae

audierim numquam, legerim numquam. nam quae audivi, quae legi, sponte succurrunt, sed tanto dolore superantur. vale.

## XIII.

### C. PLINIUS SOSIO SENECIONI SUO S.

*Pliny speaks of the rich crop of poets which the year has produced, but complains of the listlessness of those who attend their recitations.*

1 Magnum proventum poetarum annus hic attulit.
toto mense Aprili nullus fere dies quo non recitaret
aliquis. iuvat me quod vigent studia, proferunt se
ingenia hominum et ostentant, tametsi ad audiendum
2 pigre coitur. plerique in stationibus sedent tempus-
que audiendi fabulis conterunt ac subinde sibi nun-
tiari iubent an iam recitator intraverit, an dixerit
praefationem, an ex magna parte evolverit librum:
tunc demum, ac tunc quoque lente cunctanterque
veniunt; nec tamen permanent, sed ante finem
recedunt, alii dissimulanter et furtim, alii simpliciter
3 et libere. at Hercule memoria parentum Claudium
Caesarem ferunt, cum in palatio spatiaretur audisset-
que clamorem, causam requisisse, cumque dictum
esset recitare Nonianum, subitum recitanti inopin-
4 atumque venisse. nunc otiosissimus quisque multo
ante rogatus et identidem admonitus aut non venit
aut, si venit, queritur se diem, quia non perdidit,
5 perdidisse. sed tanto magis laudandi probandique

sunt quos a scribendi recitandique studio haec auditorum vel desidia vel superbia non retardat. equidem prope nemini defui. erant sane plerique amici: neque enim est fere quisquam qui studia, ut non simul et nos amet. his ex causis longius quam 6
destinaveram tempus in urbe consumpsi. possum iam repetere secessum et scribere aliquid quod non recitem, ne videar, quorum recitationibus adfui, non auditor fuisse sed creditor. nam ut in ceteris rebus ita in audiendi officio perit gratia, si reposcatur. vale.

## XIIII.

### C. PLINIUS IUNIO MAURICO SUO S.

*Pliny recommends Minicius Acilianus to Junius Mauricus as a husband for his niece.*

Petis ut fratris tui filiae prospiciam maritum; quod 1
merito mihi potissimum iniungis. scis enim quanto opere summum illum virum suspexerim dilexerimque, quibus ille adulescentiam meam exhortationibus foverit, quibus etiam laudibus ut laudandus viderer effecerit. nihil est quod a te mandari mihi aut 2
maius aut gratius, nihil quod honestius a me suscipi possit quam ut eligam iuvenem ex quo nasci nepotes Aruleno Rustico deceat. qui quidem diu quaerendus 3
fuisset, nisi paratus et quasi provisus esset Minicius Acilianus, qui me ut iuvenis iuvenem (est enim minor

pauculis annis) familiarissime diligit, reveretur ut
senem. nam ita formari a me et institui cupit ut
4 ego a vobis solebam. patria est ei Brixia ex illa
nostra Italia, quae multum adhuc verecundiae, fru-
galitatis atque etiam rusticitatis antiquae retinet ac
5 servat. pater Minicius Macrinus, equestris ordinis
princeps, quia nihil altius voluit: adlectus enim a
divo Vespasiano inter praetorios honestam quietem
huic nostrae ambitioni dicam an dignitati constan-
6 tissime praetulit. habet aviam maternam Serranam
Proculam e municipio Patavino. nosti loci mores:
Serrana tamen Patavinis quoque severitatis exem-
plum est. contigit et avunculus ei P. Acilius,
gravitate prudentia fide prope singulari. in summa,
nihil erit in domo tota quod non tibi tamquam in tua
7 placeat. Aciliano vero ipsi plurimum vigoris indus-
triae, quamquam in maxima verecundia. quaesturam
tribunatum praeturam honestissime percucurrit ac
8 iam pro se tibi necessitatem ambiendi remisit. est
illi facies liberalis, multo sanguine, multo rubore
suffusa, est ingenua totius corporis pulchritudo et
quidam senatorius decor. quae ego nequaquam
arbitror neglegenda: debet enim hoc castitati puel-
9 larum quasi praemium dari. nescio an adiciam esse
patri eius amplas facultates. nam cum imaginor vos
quibus quaerimus generum, silendum de facultatibus
puto: cum publicos mores atque etiam leges civitatis
intueor, quae vel in primis census hominum spec-

tandos arbitrantur, ne id quidem praetereundum videtur. et sane de posteris et his pluribus cogitanti hic quoque in conditionibus deligendis ponendus est calculus. tu fortasse me putes indulsisse amori meo supraque ista quam res patitur sustulisse. at ego fide mea spondeo futurum ut omnia longe ampliora quam a me praedicantur invenias. diligo quidem adulescentem ardentissime, sicut meretur; sed hoc ipsum amantis est, non onerare eum laudibus. vale.

## XV.

C. PLINIUS SEPTICIO CLARO SUO S.

*A playful letter to Septicius, who promised to come to dine with Pliny and broke his word.*

Heus tu promittis ad cenam nec venis! dicetur 1
ius: ad assem inpendium reddes, nec id modicum.
paratae erant lactucae singulae, cochleae ternae, ova 2
bina, alica cum mulso et nive (nam hanc quoque
computabis, immo hanc in primis, quae periit in
ferculo), olivae, betacei, cucurbitae, bulbi, alia mille
non minus lauta. audisses comoedos vel lectorem
vel lyristen vel, quae mea liberalitas, omnes. at tu 3
apud nescio quem ostrea, vulvas, echinos, Gaditanas
maluisti. dabis poenas, non dico quas. dure
fecisti: invidisti, nescio an tibi, certe mihi, sed tamen
et tibi. quantum nos lusissemus, risissemus, stu-

4 duissemus! potes apparatius cenare apud multos, nusquam hilarius simplicius incautius. in summa, experire, et nisi postea te aliis potius excusaveris, mihi semper excusa. vale.

## XVI.

### C. PLINIUS ERUCIO SUO S.

*In praise of the style and literary work of Pompeius Saturninus.*

1 Amabam Pompeium Saturninum, hunc dico nostrum, laudabamque eius ingenium, etiam antequam scirem quam varium, quam flexibile, quam multiplex esset: nunc vero totum me tenet, habet, possidet.
2 audivi causas agentem acriter et ardenter nec minus polite et ornate, sive meditata sive subita proferret. adsunt acutae crebraeque sententiae, gravis et decora constructio, sonantia verba et antiqua. omnia haec mire placent, cum impetu quodam et flumine perve-
3 huntur, placent, si retractentur. senties quod ego, cum orationes eius in manus sumpseris, quas facile cuilibet veterum, quorum est aemulus, comparabis.
4 idem tamen in historia magis satisfaciet vel brevitate vel luce vel suavitate vel splendore etiam et sublimitate narrandi. nam in contionibus idem qui in orationibus est, pressior tamen et circumscriptior
5 et adductior. praeterea facit versus, quales Catullus aut Calvus. quantum illis leporis, dulcedinis, amaritudinis, amoris! inserit sane, sed data opera, mollibus

levibusque duriusculos quosdam, et hoc quasi Catullus aut Calvus. legit mihi nuper epistulas; uxoris 6
esse dicebat: Plautum vel Terentium metro solutum legi credidi. quae sive uxoris sunt, ut adfirmat, sive ipsius, ut negat, pari gloria dignus qui aut illa componat aut uxorem, quam virginem accepit, tam doctam politamque reddiderit. est ergo mecum per 7
diem totum: eundem antequam scribam, eundem cum scripsi, eundem etiam cum remittor, non tamquam eundem lego. quod te quoque ut facias et hortor et moneo. neque enim debet operibus eius 8
obesse quod vivit. an si inter eos quos numquam vidimus floruisset, non solum libros eius verum etiam imagines requireremus; eiusdem nunc honor praesentis et gratia quasi satietate languescit? at hoc 9
pravum malignumque est, non admirari hominem admiratione dignissimum, quia videre, adloqui, audire, complecti, nec laudare tantum verum etiam amare contigit. vale.

## XVII.

### C. PLINIUS CORNELIO TITIANO SUO S.

*Titinius Capito had obtained leave of the Emperor to raise a statue to L. Silanus. Pliny writes in praise of this, and generally of Capito's reverence for illustrious men.*

Est adhuc curae hominibus fides et officium, sunt 1
qui defunctorum quoque amicos agant. Titinius

Capito ab imperatore nostro impetravit ut sibi liceret
2 statuam L. Silani in foro ponere. pulchrum et magna laude dignum amicitia principis in hoc uti, quantumque gratia valeas aliorum honoribus experiri. est omnino Capitoni in usu claros viros
3 colere. mirum est qua religione, quo studio imagines Brutorum, Cassiorum, Catonum domi, ubi potest, habeat. idem clarissimi cuiusque vitam egregiis
4 carminibus exornat. scias ipsum plurimis virtutibus abundare qui alienas sic amat. redditus est L. Silano debitus honor, cuius inmortalitati Capito prospexit pariter et suae. neque enim magis decorum et insigne est statuam in foro populi Romani habere quam ponere. vale.

## XVIII.

C. PLINIUS SUETONIO TRANQUILLO SUO S.

*Suetonius, alarmed by a dream, asks Pliny to seek an adjournment of a case which the latter was conducting for him. Pliny replies, and his remarks on dreams are most interesting.*

1 Scribis te perterritum somnio vereri ne quid adversi in actione patiaris, rogas ut dilationem petam et
2 pauculos dies, certe proximum, excusem. difficile est, sed experiar: καὶ γάρ τ' ὄναρ ἐκ Διός ἐστιν. refert tamen eventura soleas an contraria somniare. mihi reputanti somnium meum istud quod times tu
3 egregiam actionem portendere videtur. susceperam

causam Iuni Pastoris, cum mihi quiescenti visa est socrus mea advoluta genibus ne agerem obsecrare. et eram acturus adulescentulus adhuc, eram in quadruplici iudicio, eram contra potentissimos civitatis atque etiam Caesaris amicos; quae singula excutere mentem mihi post tam triste somnium poterant. egi tamen λογισάμενος illud 4

*εἷς οἰωνὸς ἄριστος ἀμύνασθαι περὶ πάτρης.*

nam mihi patria et si quid carius fides videbatur. prospere cessit, atque adeo illa actio mihi aures hominum, illa ianuam famae patefecit. proinde dis- 5
pice an tu quoque sub hoc exemplo somnium istud in bonum vertas, aut si tutius putas illud cautissimi cuiusque praeceptum 'quod dubitas ne feceris,' id ipsum rescribe. ego aliquam stropham inveniam 6
agamque causam tuam, ut ipsam agere tu, cum voles, possis. est enim sane alia ratio tua, alia mea fuit. nam iudicium centumvirale differri nullo modo, istud aegre quidem sed tamen potest. vale.

## XVIIII.

### C. PLINIUS ROMATIO FIRMO SUO S.

*Pliny offers Romatius Firmus, his townsman, enough money to enable him to qualify as a member of the* ordo equester.

Municeps tu meus et condiscipulus et ab ineunte 1
aetate contubernalis, pater tuus et matri et avunculo

meo, mihi etiam, quantum aetatis diversitas passa est, familiaris; magnae et graves causae cur suscipere
2 augere dignitatem tuam debeam. esse autem tibi centum milium censum satis indicat quod apud nos decurio es. igitur ut te non decurione solum verum etiam equite Romano perfruamur, offero tibi ad inplendas equestres facultates trecenta milia nummum.
3 te memorem huius muneris amicitiae nostrae diuturnitas spondet: ego ne illud quidem admoneo, quod admonere deberem, nisi scirem sponte facturum, ut dignitate a me data quam modestissime, ut a me
4 data, utare. nam sollicitius custodiendus est honor in quo etiam beneficium amici tuendum est. vale.

## XX.

### C. PLINIUS CORNELIO TACITO SUO S.

*He asks the opinion of Tacitus as to whether the exuberant or the terse style of composition is preferable.*

1 Frequens mihi disputatio est cum quodam docto homine et perito, cui nihil aeque in causis agendis ut
2 brevitas placet. quam ego custodiendam esse confiteor, si causa permittat: alioqui praevaricatio est transire dicenda, praevaricatio etiam cursim et breviter attingere quae sint inculcanda, infigenda, repetenda.
3 nam plerisque longiore tractatu vis quaedam et pondus accedit, utque corpori ferrum, sic oratio animo non
4 ictu magis quam mora inprimitur. hic ille mecum

auctoritatibus agit ac mihi ex Graecis orationes Lysiae
ostentat, ex nostris Gracchorum Catonisque, quorum
sane plurimae sunt circumcisae et breves: ego Lysiae
Demosthenen, Aeschinen, Hyperiden, multosque prae-
terea, Gracchis et Catoni Pollionem, Caesarem, Caelium,
in primis M. Tullium oppono, cuius oratio optima
fertur esse quae maxima. et hercule ut aliae bonae
res ita bonus liber melior est quisque quo maior.
vides ut statuas, signa, picturas, hominum denique 5
multorumque animalium formas, arborum etiam, si
modo sint decorae, nihil magis quam amplitudo com-
mendet. idem orationibus evenit, quin etiam volu-
minibus ipsis auctoritatem quandam et pulchritudinem
adicit magnitudo. haec ille multaque alia quae a 6
me in eandem sententiam solent dici, ut est in dis-
putando inconprehensibilis et lubricus, ita eludit ut
contendat hos ipsos quorum orationibus nitar pauciora
dixisse quam ediderint. ego contra puto. testes 7
sunt multae multorum orationes et Ciceronis pro
Murena, pro Vareno, in quibus brevis et nuda quasi
subscriptio quorundam criminum solis titulis indicatur.
ex his apparet illum permulta dixisse, cum ederet,
omisisse. idem pro Cluentio ait se totam causam 8
vetere instituto solum perorasse, et pro C. Cornelio
quadriduo egisse; ne dubitare possimus quae per
plures dies, ut necesse erat, latius dixerit postea
recisa ac repurgata in unum librum, grandem quidem,
unum tamen, coartasse. at aliud est actio bona, 9

aliud oratio. scio non nullis ita videri, sed ego,
forsitan fallar, persuasum habeo posse fieri ut sit
actio bona quae non sit bona oratio, non posse non
bonam actionem esse quae sit bona oratio. est enim
10 oratio actionis exemplar et quasi ἀρχέτυπον. ideo in
optima quaque mille figuras extemporales invenimus,
in iis etiam quas tantum editas scimus, ut in Verrem,
'artificem quem? quemnam? recte admones: Poly-
clitum esse dicebant.' sequitur ergo ut actio sit
absolutissima quae maxime orationis similitudinem
expresserit, si modo iustum et debitam tempus
accipiat; quod si negetur, nulla oratoris, maxima
11 iudicis culpa est. adsunt huic opinioni meae leges,
quae longissima tempora largiuntur nec brevitatem
dicentibus sed copiam, hoc est diligentiam suadent;
quam praestare nisi in angustissimis causis non potest
12 brevitas. adiciam quod me docuit usus, magister
egregius. frequenter egi, frequenter iudicavi, fre-
quenter in consilio fui: aliud alios movet, ac pler-
umque parvae res maximas trahunt. varia sunt
hominum iudicia, variae voluntates: inde qui eandem
causam simul audierunt, saepe diversum, interdum
13 idem, sed ex diversis animi motibus sentiunt. prae-
terea suae quisque inventioni favet et quasi fortissimum
amplectitur, cum ab alio dictum est quod ipse prae-
vidit. omnibus ergo dandum est aliquid quod teneant,
14 quod agnoscant. dixit aliquando mihi Regulus, cum
simul adessemus, 'tu omnia quae sunt in causa putas

exequenda, ego iugulum statim video, hunc premo':
premit sane quod elegit, sed in eligendo frequenter
errat. respondi posse fieri ut genu esset aut talus, 15
ubi ille iugulum putaret: 'at ego' inquam 'qui
iugulum perspicere non possum, omnia pertempto,
omnia experior, πάντα denique λίθον κινῶ, utque in 16
cultura agri non vineas tantum verum etiam arbusta,
nec arbusta tantum verum etiam campos curo et
exerceo, utque in ipsis campis non far aut siliginem
solam sed hordeum, fabam ceteraque legumina sero,
sic in actione plura quasi semina latius spargo, ut
quae provenerint colligam. neque enim minus in- 17
perspicua, incerta, fallacia sunt iudicum ingenia quam
tempestatum terrarumque. nec me praeterit summum
oratorem Periclen sic a comico Eupolide laudari,

πρὸς δέ γ' αὐτοῦ τῷ τάχει
πειθώ τις ἐπεκάθητο τοῖσι χείλεσιν·
οὕτως ἐκήλει, καὶ μόνος τῶν ῥητόρων
τὸ κέντρον ἐγκατέλειπε τοῖς ἀκροωμένοις.

verum huic ipsi Pericli nec illa πειθώ nec illud ἐκήλει 18
brevitate vel velocitate vel utraque (differunt enim)
sine facultate summa contigisset. nam delectare
persuadere copiam dicendi spatiumque desiderat, re-
linquere vero aculeum in audientium animis is demum
potest qui non pungit, sed infigit. adde quae de 19
eodem Pericle comicus alter,

ἤστραπτ', ἐβρόντα, συνεκύκα τὴν Ἑλλάδα.

non enim amputata oratio et abscisa sed lata et magnifica et excelsa tonat, fulgurat, omnia denique perturbat ac miscet. optimus tamen modus est.
20 quis negat? sed non minus non servat modum qui infra rem quam qui supra, qui adstrictius quam qui
21 effusius dicit. itaque audis frequenter ut illud 'immodice et redundanter' ita hoc 'ieiune et infirme.' alius excessisse materiam, alius dicitur non inplesse. aeque uterque, sed ille inbecillitate, hic viribus peccat; quod certe, etsi non limatioris, maioris tamen
22 ingenii vitium est. nec vero, cum haec dico, illum Homericum ἀμετροεπῆ probo, sed hunc

*καὶ ἔπεα νιφάδεσσιν ἐοικότα χειμερίῃσιν·*

non quia non et ille mihi validissime placeat,

*παῦρα μὲν, ἀλλὰ μάλα λιγέως·*

si tamen detur electio, illam orationem similem nivibus hibernis, id est crebram et adsiduam et largam, postremo divinam et caelestem, volo. at est gratior
23 multis oratio brevis. est, sed inertibus, quorum delicias desidiamque quasi iudicium respicere ridiculum est. nam si hos in consilio habeas, non solum satius est breviter dicere sed omnino non dicere.
24 haec est adhuc sententia mea, quam mutabo, si dissenseris tu, sed plane cur dissentias explices rogo. quamvis enim cedere auctoritati tuae debeam, rectius tamen arbitror in tanta re ratione quam auctoritate
25 superari. proinde si non errare videor, id ipsum

quam voles brevi epistula sed tamen scribe (confirmabis enim iudicium meum); si errare, longissimam para. num corrupi te, qui tibi, si mihi accederes, brevis epistulae necessitatem, si dissentires, longissimae inposui? vale.

## XXI.

### C. PLINIUS PLINIO PATERNO SUO S.

*Pliny gives his opinion of some slaves whom Paternus had purchased for him.*

Ut animi tui iudicio sic oculorum plurimum tribuo; 1
non quia multum, ne tibi placeas, sed quia tantum quantum ego sapis: quamquam hoc quoque multum
est. omissis iocis credo decentes esse servos qui 2
sunt empti mihi ex consilio tuo: superest ut frugi sint, quod de venalibus melius auribus quam oculis iudicatur. vale.

## XXII.

### C. PLINIUS CATILIO SEVERO SUO S.

*In praise of T. Aristo, whose illness he laments.*

Diu iam in urbe haereo, et quidem attonitus. per- 1
turbat me longa et pertinax valetudo Titi Aristonis, quem singulariter et miror et diligo. nihil est enim illo gravius, sanctius, doctius, ut mihi non unus homo sed litterae ipsae omnesque bonae artes in uno homine
summum periculum adire videantur. quam peritus 2

ille et privati iuris et publici! quantum rerum quantum exemplorum, quantum antiquitatis tenet! nihil est quod discere velis, quod ille docere non possit: mihi certe, quotiens aliquid abditum quaero, ille
3 thesaurus est. iam quanta sermonibus eius fides, quanta auctoritas, quam pressa et decora cunctatio! quid est quod non statim sciat? et tamen plerumque haesitat, dubitat diversitate rationum, quas acri magnoque iudicio ab origine causisque primis repetit,
4 discernit, expendit. ad hoc quam parcus in victu, quam modicus in cultu! soleo ipsum cubiculum eius ipsumque lectum ut imaginem quandam priscae fruga-
5 litatis aspicere. ornat haec magnitudo animi, quae nihil ad ostentationem, omnia ad conscientiam refert recteque facti non ex populi sermone mercedem sed
6 ex facto petit. in summa non facile quemquam ex istis qui sapientiae studium habitu corporis praeferunt huic viro comparabis. non quidem gymnasia sectatur aut porticus nec disputationibus longis aliorum otium suumque delectat, sed in toga negotiisque versatur,
7 multos advocatione, plures consilio iuvat. nemini tamen istorum castitate, pietate, iustitia, fortitudine etiam primo loco cesserit. mirareris, si interesses, qua patientia hanc ipsam valetudinem toleret, ut dolori resistat, ut sitim differat, ut incredibilem febrium
8 ardorem inmotus opertusque transmittat. nuper me paucosque mecum quos maxime diligit advocavit rogavitque ut medicos consuleremus de summa valetudinis,

ut, si esset insuperabilis, sponte exiret e vita, si tantum difficilis et longa, resisteret maneretque: dandum 9
enim precibus uxoris, dandum filiae lacrimis, dandum etiam nobis amicis ne spes nostras, si modo non essent inanes, voluntaria morte deseret. id ego arduum in 10
primis et praecipua laude dignum puto. nam impetu quodam et instinctu procurrere ad mortem commune cum multis, deliberare vero et causas eius expendere, utque suaserit ratio, vitae mortisque consilium vel suscipere vel ponere ingentis est animi. et medici 11
quidem secunda nobis pollicentur: superest ut promissis deus adnuat tandemque me hac sollicitudine exsolvat; qua liberatus Laurentinum meum, hoc est libellos et pugillares studiosumque otium repetam. nunc enim nihil legere, nihil scribere aut adsidenti vacat aut anxio libet. habes quid timeam, quid 12
optem, quid etiam in posterum destinem: tu quid egeris, quid agas, quid velis agere, invicem nobis, sed laetioribus epistulis scribe. erit confusioni meae non mediocre solacium, si tu nihil quereris. vale.

## XXIII.

### C. PLINIUS POMPEIO FALCONI SUO S.

*Pliny's opinion as to whether a tribune of the plebs should appear as an advocate.*

Consulis an existimem te in tribunatu causas agere 1
debere. plurimum refert quid esse tribunatum putes, inanem umbram et sine honore nomen an potestatem

sacrosanctam et quam in ordinem cogi ut a nullo ita
2 ne a se quidem deceat. ipse cum tribunus essem, erraverim fortasse qui me aliquid putavi, sed tamquam essem, abstinui causis agendis: primum, quod deforme arbitrabar, cui adsurgere, cui loco cedere omnis oporteret, hunc omnibus sedentibus stare; et qui iubere posset tacere quemcumque, huic silentium clepsydra indici; et quem interfari nefas esset, hunc etiam convicia audire, et si inulta pateretur, inertem,
3 si ulcisceretur, insolentem videri. erat hic quoque aestus ante oculos, si forte me appellasset vel ille cui adessem vel ille quem contra, intercederem et auxilium ferrem, an quiescerem sileremque et quasi eiurato
4 magistratu privatum ipse me facerem. his rationibus motus, malui me tribunum omnibus exhibere quam
5 paucis advocatum. sed tu, iterum dicam, plurimum interest quid esse tribunatum putes, quam personam tibi inponas, quae sapienti viro ita aptanda est ut perferatur. vale.

## XXIIII.

C. PLINIUS BAEBIO HISPANO SUO S.

*Pliny tells Hispanus that Tranquillus wishes to buy a farm which a friend of Hispanus wishes to sell, and asks the latter to see that he gets it at a reasonable price.*

1 Tranquillus, contubernalis meus, vult emere agellum quem venditare amicus tuus dicitur. rogo cures quanti aequum est emat: ita enim delectabit emisse.

nam mala emptio semper ingrata, eo maxime, quod exprobare stultitiam domino videtur. in hoc autem 3
agello, si modo adriserit pretium, Tranquilli mei stomachum multa sollicitant, vicinitas urbis, opportunitas viae, mediocritas villae, modus ruris, qui avocet magis quam distringat. scholasticis porro 4
dominis, ut hic est, sufficit abunde tantum soli ut relevare caput, reficere oculos, reptare per limitem unamque semitam terere omnisque viteculas suas nosse et numerare arbusculas possint. haec tibi 5
exposui, quo magis scires quantum esset ille mihi, ego tibi debiturus, si praediolum istud, quod commendatur his dotibus, tam salubriter emerit ut paenitentiae locum non relinquat. vale.

## LIBER SECUNDUS.

### I.

C. PLINIUS ROMANO SUO S.

*In praise of Verginius Rufus who has just died.*

Post aliquot annos insigne atque etiam memorabile 1
populi Romani oculis spectaculum exhibuit publicum funus Vergini Rufi, maximi et clarissimi civis, perinde felicis. triginta annis gloriae suae supervixit. legit 2

scripta de se carmina, legit historias et posteritati suae interfuit. perfunctus est tertio consulatu, ut summum fastigium privati hominis inpleret, cum
3 principis noluisset. Caesares quibus suspectus atque etiam invisus virtutibus fuerat evasit, reliquit incolumem optimum atque amicissimum, tamquam ad hunc
4 ipsum honorem publici funeris reservatus. annum tertium et octogensimum excessit in altissima tranquillitate, pari veneratione. usus est firma valetudine, nisi quod solebant ei manus tremere, citra dolorem tamen. aditus tantum mortis durior longiorque, sed
5 hic ipse laudabilis. nam cum vocem praepararet acturus in consulatu principi gratias, liber quem forte acceperat grandiorem et seni et stanti ipso pondere elapsus est. hunc dum sequitur colligitque, per leve et lubricum pavimentum fallente vestigio cecidit coxamque fregit, quae parum apte collocata reluctante
6 aetate male coiit. huius viri exequiae magnum ornamentum principi, magnum saeculo, magnum etiam foro et rostris attulerunt. laudatus est a consule Cornelio Tacito: nam hic supremus felicitati eius
7 cumulus accessit, laudator eloquentissimus. et ille quidem plenus annis abiit, plenus honoribus, illis etiam quos recusavit: nobis tamen quaerendus ac desiderandus est ut exemplar aevi prioris, mihi vero praecipue, qui illum non solum publice quantum
8 admirabar tantum diligebam; primum quod utrique eadem regio, municipia finitima, agri etiam posses-

sionesque coniunctae, praeterea quod ille mihi tutor
relictus adfectum parentis exhibuit. sic candidatum
me suffragio ornavit, sic ad omnes honores meos ex
secessibus accucurrit, cum iam pridem eiusmodi officiis
renuntiasset, sic illo die quo sacerdotes solent nominare
quos dignissimos sacerdotio iudicant me semper no-
minabat. quin etiam in hac novissima valetudine 9
veritus ne forte inter quinqueviros crearetur, qui
minuendis publicis sumptibus iudicio senatus consti-
tuebantur, cum illi tot amici senes consularesque
superessent, me huius aetatis per quem excusaretur
elegit, his quidem verbis 'etiam si filium haberem,
tibi mandarem.' quibus ex causis necesse est tam- 10
quam inmaturam mortem eius in sinu tuo defleam;
si tamen fas est aut flere aut omnino mortem vocare,
qua tanti viri mortalitas magis finita quam vita est.
vivit enim vivetque semper atque etiam latius in 11
memoria hominum et sermone versabitur, postquam
ab oculis recessit. volui tibi multa alia scribere, sed 12
totus animus in hac una contemplatione defixus est.
Verginium cogito, Verginium video, Verginium iam
vanis imaginibus, recentibus tamen, audio, adloquor,
teneo; cui fortasse cives aliquos virtutibus pares et
habemus et habebimus, gloria neminem. vale.

## II.

### C. PLINIUS PAULINO SUO S.

*Pliny remonstrates with Paulinus for not writing.*

1 Irascor, nec liquet mihi an debeam, sed irascor.
scis quam sit amor iniquus interdum, inpotens saepe,
μικραίτιος semper. haec tamen causa magna est,
nescio an iusta: sed ego, tamquam non minus iusta
quam magna sit, graviter irascor quod a te tam diu
2 litterae nullae. exorare me potes uno modo, si nunc
saltem plurimas et longissimas miseris. haec mihi
sola excusatio vera, ceterae falsae videbuntur. non
sum auditurus 'non eram Romae' vel 'occupatior
3 eram.' illud enim nec di sinant, ut 'infirmior.' ipse
ad villam partim studiis partim desidia fruor, quorum
utrumque ex otio nascitur. vale.

## III.

### C. PLINIUS NEPOTI SUO S.

*An account of the rhetorician Isaeus.*

1 Magna Isaeum fama praecesserat, maior inventus
est. summa est facultas, copia, ubertas: dicit semper
ex tempore, sed tamquam diu scripserit. sermo
Graecus, immo Atticus; praefationes tersae, graciles,
2 dulces, graves interdum et erectae. poscit contro-
versias plures, electionem auditoribus permittit, saepe
etiam partes, surgit, amicitur, incipit; statim omnia

ac paene pariter ad manum, sensus reconditi occursant, verba, sed qualia! quaesita et exculta. multa lectio in subitis, multa scriptio elucet. prooemiatur apte, 3
narrat aperte, pugnat acriter, colligit fortiter, ornat excelse, postremo docet, delectat, adficit; quid maxime, dubites; crebra ἐνθυμήματα, crebri syllogismi, circumscripti et effecti, quod stilo quoque adsequi magnum est: incredibilis memoria; repetit altius quae dixit ex tempore, ne verbo quidem labitur. ad tantam 4
ἕξιν studio et exercitatione pervenit: nam diebus et noctibus nihil aliud agit, nihil audit, nihil loquitur. annum sexagesimum excessit et adhuc scholasticus 5
tantum est; quo genere hominum nihil aut sincerius aut simplicius aut melius. nos enim qui in foro verisque litibus terimur multum malitiae, quamvis nolimus, addiscimus. schola et auditorium et ficta 6
causa, res inermis innoxia est, nec minus felix, senibus praesertim. nam quid in senectute felicius quam quod dulcissimum est in iuventa? quare ego Isaeum 7
non disertissimum tantum verum etiam beatissimum iudico, quem tu nisi cognoscere concupiscis, saxeus ferreusque es. proinde si non ob alia nosque ipsos, 8
at certe ut hunc audias, veni. numquamne legisti Gaditanum quendam Titi Livi nomine gloriaque commotum ad visendum eum ab ultimo terrarum orbe venisse statimque ut viderat abisse? ἀφιλόκαλον, inlitteratum, iners, ac paene etiam turpe est non putare tanti cognitionem, qua nulla est iucundior,

9 nulla pulchrior, nulla denique humanior. dices
'habeo hic quos legam non minus desertos.' etiam:
sed legendi semper occasio est, audiendi non semper.
praeterea multo magis, ut vulgo dicitur, viva vox
adficit. nam licet acriora sint quae legas, altius
tamen in animo sedent quae pronuntiatio, vultus,
10 habitus, gestus etiam dicentis adfigit; nisi vero falsum
putamus illud Aeschinis, qui cum legisset Rhodiis
orationem Demosthenis admirantibus cunctis, adiecisse
fertur *τί δὲ, εἰ αὐτοῦ τοῦ θηρίου ἠκούσατε*; et erat
Aeschines, si Demostheni credimus, *λαμπροφωνότατος*.
fatebatur tamen longe melius eadem illa pronuntiasse
11 ipsum qui pepererat. quae omnia huc tendunt ut
audias Isaeum, vel ideo tantum ut audieris. vale.

## IIII.

### C. PLINIUS CALVINAE SUAE S.

*Calvina had apparently hesitated about entering on her father's inheritance, because it was incumbered by debt. Pliny writes, explaining that he had bought up all the debts and thus become sole creditor, and ends by telling her she need not fear to enter on the inheritance, as he will cause her father's debt to him to be written off.*

1 Si pluribus pater tuus vel uni cuilibet alii quam
mihi debuisset, fuisset fortasse dubitandum an adires
2 hereditatem etiam viro gravem. cum vero ego ductus
adfinitatis officio dimissis omnibus qui, non dico
molestiores, sed diligentiores erant creditor solus
exstiterim, cumque ego nubenti tibi in dotem centum

milia contulerim praeter eam summam quam pater tuus quasi de meo dixit (erat enim solvenda de meo), magnum habes facilitatis meae pignus, cuius fiducia debes famam defuncti pudoremque suscipere; ad quod ne te verbis magis quam rebus horter, quidquid mihi pater tuus debuit, acceptum tibi fieri iubebo. nec 3
est quod verearis ne sit mihi onerosa ista donatio. sunt quidem omnino nobis modicae facultates, dignitas sumptuosa, reditus propter conditionem agellorum nescio minor an incertior: sed quod cessat ex reditu frugalitate suppletur, ex qua velut fonte liberalitas nostra decurrit; quae tamen ita temperanda est ne 4
nimia profusione inarescat, sed temperanda in aliis, in te vero facile ratio constabit, etiamsi modum excesserit. vale.

## V.

### C. PLINIUS LUPERCO SUO S.

*Pliny sends to Lupercus for revision part of a speech on behalf of his native town.*

Actionem et a te frequenter efflagitatem et a me 1
saepe promissam exhibui tibi, nondum tamen totam: adhuc enim pars eius perpolitur. interim quae 2
absolutiora mihi videbantur non fuit alienum iudicio tuo tradi. his tu rogo intentionem scribentis accommodes. nihil enim adhuc inter manus habui cui maiorem sollicitudinem praestare deberem. nam in 3
ceteris actionibus existimationi hominum diligentia

tantum et fides nostra, in hac etiam pietas subicietur.
inde et liber crevit, dum ornare patriam et amplificare
gaudemus, pariter et defensioni eius servimus et
4 gloriae. tu tamen haec ipsa, quantum ratio exegerit,
reseca. quotiens enim ad fastidium legentium de-
liciasque respicio, intellego nobis commendationem et
5 ex ipsa mediocritate libri petendam. idem tamen
qui a te hanc austeritatem exigo cogor id quod
diversum est postulare, ut in plerisque frontem re-
mittas. sunt enim quaedam adulescentium auribus
danda, praesertim si materia non refragetur: nam
descriptiones locorum, quae in hoc libro frequentiores
erunt, non historice tantum sed prope poetice prosequi
6 fas est. quod tamen si quis extiterit qui putet nos
laetius fecisse quam orationis severitas exigat, huius,
ut ita dixerim, tristitiam reliquae partes actionis
exorare debebunt. adnisi certe sumus ut quamlibet
diversa genera lectorum per plures dicendi species
7 teneremus, ac sicut veremur ne quibusdam pars aliqua
secundum suam cuiusque naturam non probetur, ita
videmur posse confidere ut universitatem omnibus
8 varietas ipsa commendet. nam et in ratione con-
viviorum, quamvis a plerisque cibis singuli tempere-
mus, totam tamen cenam laudare omnes solemus. nec
ea quae stomachus noster recusat adimunt gratiam
9 illis quibus capitur. atque haec ego sic accipi volo,
non tamquam adsecutum me esse credam, sed tam-
quam adsequi laboraverim: fortasse non frustra; si

modo tu curam tuam admoveris interim istis, mox iis
quae secuntur. dices te non posse satis diligenter id
facere, nisi prius totam actionem cognoveris. fateor: in
praesentia tamen et ista tibi familiariora fient et quae-
dam ex his talia erunt ut per partes emendari possint.
etenim si avolsum statuae caput aut membrum aliquod 11
inspiceres, non tu quidem ex illo posses congruentiam
aequalitatemque deprendere, posses tamen iudicare an
id ipsum satis elegans esset. nec alia ex causa prin- 12
cipia librorum circumferuntur, quam quia existimatur
pars aliqua etiam sine ceteris esse perfecta. longius 13
me provexit dulcedo quaedam tecum loquendi: sed
iam finem faciam, ne modum, quem etiam orationi
adhibendum puto, in epistula excedam. vale.

## VI.

### C. PLINIUS AVITO SUO S.

*An account of a shabby genteel host.*

Longum est altius repetere, nec refert quemadmo- 1
dum acciderit ut homo minime familiaris cenarem
apud quendam, ut sibi videbatur, lautum et diligentem,
ut mihi, sordidum simul et sumptuosum. nam sibi 2
et paucis opima quaedam, ceteris vilia et minuta
ponebat. vinum etiam parvulis lagunculis in tria
genera descripserat, non ut potestas eligendi, sed ne
ius esset recusandi, aliud sibi et nobis, aliud minoribus

amicis (nam gradatim amicos habet), aliud suis nos-
3 trisque libertis. animadvertit qui mihi proximus
recumbebat et an probarem interrogavit. negavi.
'tu ergo' inquit 'quam consuetudinem sequeris?'
'eadem omnibus pono: ad cenam enim, non ad
notam invito cunctisque rebus exaequo quos mensa
4 et toro aequavi.' 'etiamne libertos?' 'etiam: con-
victores enim tunc, non libertos puto.' et ille 'magno
tibi constat?' 'minime.' 'qui fieri potest?' 'quia
scilicet liberti mei non idem quod ego bibunt, sed
5 idem ego quod liberti.' et hercule si gulae temperes,
non est onerosum quo utaris ipse communicare cum
pluribus. illa ergo reprimenda, illa quasi in ordinem
redigenda est, si sumptibus parcas, quibus aliquanto
rectius tua continentia quam aliena contumelia con-
6 sulas. quorsus haec? ne tibi, optimae indolis iuveni,
quorundam in mensa luxuria specie frugalitatis in-
ponat. convenit autem amori in te meo, quotiens
tale aliquid inciderit, sub exemplo praemonere quid
7 debeas fugere. igitur memento nihil magis esse
vitandum quam istam luxuriae et sordium novam
societatem; quae cum sint turpissima discreta ac
separata, turpius iunguntur. vale.

## VII.

### C. PLINIUS MACRINO SUO S.

*Of the triumphal statue decreed by the senate to Vestricius Spurinna for his military successes. During his absence from Rome his son Cottius had died. In memory of the latter a statue is also to be set up. Pliny expresses his satisfaction at this. Such honour to a promising youth will stimulate the young to emulate his virtues, and encourage men of rank to rear worthy children.*

Here a senatu Vestricio Spurinnae principe auctore 1
triumphalis statua decreta est, non ita ut multis qui
numquam in acie steterunt, numquam castra viderunt,
numquam denique tubarum sonum nisi in spectaculis
audierunt, verum ut illis qui decus istud sudore et
sanguine et factis adsequebantur. nam Spurinna 2
Bructerum regem vi et armis induxit in regnum
ostentatoque bello ferocissimam gentem, quod est
pulcherrimum victoriae genus, terrore perdomuit. et 3
hoc quidem virtutis praemium, illud solacium doloris
accepit, quod filio eius Cottio, quem amisit absens,
habitus est honor statuae. rarum id in iuvene: sed
pater hoc quoque merebatur, cuius gravissimo vulneri
magno aliquo fomento medendum fuit. praeterea 4
Cottius ipse tam clarum specimen indolis dederat ut
vita eius brevis et angusta debuerit hac velut inmortalitate proferri. nam tanta ei sanctitas, gravitas,
auctoritas etiam, ut posset senes illos provocare
virtute, quibus nunc honore adaequatus est. quo 5
quidem honore, quantum ego interpretor, non modo

defuncti memoriae, dolori patris, verum etiam exemplo prospectum est. acuent ad bonas artes iuventutem adulescentibus quoque, digni sint modo, tanta praemia constituta, acuent principes viros ad liberos suscipiendos et gaudia ex superstitibus et ex
6 amissis tam gloriosa solacia. his ex causis statua Cotti publice laetor, nec privatim minus. amavi consummatissimum iuvenem tam ardenter, quam nunc inpatienter requiro. erit ergo pergratum mihi hanc effigiem eius subinde intueri, subinde respicere, sub
7 hac consistere, praeter hanc commeare. etenim si defunctorum imagines domi positae dolorem nostrum levant, quanto magis hae quibus in celeberrimo loco non modo species et vultus illorum sed honor etiam et gloria refertur? vale.

## VIII.

C. PLINIUS CANINIO SUO S.

*Pliny longs for the retirement and delights of Comum.*

1 Studes an piscaris an venaris an simul omnia? possunt enim omnia simul fieri ad Larium nostrum. nam lacus piscem, feras silvae quibus lacus cingitur, studia altissimus iste secessus adfatim suggerunt.
2 sed sive omnia simul sive aliquid facis, non possum dicere 'invideo': angor tamen non et mihi licere quae sic concupisco ut aegri vinum balinea fontes. numquamne hos artissimos laqueos, si solvere negatur,

abrumpam? numquam, puto. nam veteribus negotiis nova adcrescunt, nec tamen priora peraguntur: tot nexibus, tot quasi catenis maius in dies occupationum agmen extenditur. vale.

## VIIII.

### C. PLINIUS APOLLINARI SUO S.

*Pliny asks Apollinaris to advance the candidature of Sextus Erucius.* 1

Anxium me et inquietum habet petitio Sexti Eruci mei. adficior cura et quam pro me sollicitudinem non adii quasi pro me altero patior; et alioqui meus
pudor, mea existimatio, mea dignitis in discrimen 2
adducitur. ego Sexto latum clavum a Caesare nostro, ego quaesturam inpetravi, meo suffragio pervenit ad
ius tribunatum petendi, quem nisi obtinet in senatu, 3
vereor ne decepisse Caesarem videar. proinde adnitendum est mihi ut talem eum iudicent omnes, qualem esse princeps mihi credidit. quae causa si studium meum non incitaret, adiutum tamen cuperem iuvenem probissimum, gravissimum, eruditissimum, omni de-
nique laude dignissimum, et quidem cum tota domo. 4
nam pater ei Erucius Clarus, vir sanctus, antiquus, disertus, atque in agendis causis exercitatus, quas summa fide, pari constantia, nec verecundia minore defendit. habet avunculum C. Septicium, quo nihil verius, nihil simplicius, nihil candidius, nihil fidelius

5 novi. omnes me certatim et tamen aequaliter amant,
omnibus nunc ego in uno referre gratiam possum.
itaque prenso amicos, supplico, ambio, domos statio-
nesque circumeo, quantumque vel auctoritate vel gratia
6 valeam precibus experior. te quoque obsecro ut
aliquam oneris mei partem suscipere tanti putes.
reddam vicem, si reposces, reddam et si non reposces.
diligeris, coleris, frequentaris: ostende modo velle te,
nec deerunt qui quod tu velis cupiant. vale.

## X.

### C. PLINIUS OCTAVIO SUO S.

*He urges Octavius to publish, or at least recite his poems.*

1 Hominem te patientem vel potius durum ac paene
crudelem, qui tam insignes libros tam diu teneas!
2 quousque et tibi et nobis invidebis, tibi maxima
laude, nobis voluptate? sine per ora hominum
ferantur isdemque quibus lingua Romana spatiis per-
vagentur. magna et iam longa expectatio est, quam
3 frustrari adhuc et differre non debes. enotuerunt
quidam tui versus et invito te claustra sua refre-
gerunt. hos nisi retrahis in corpus, quandoque ut
4 errones aliquem cuius dicantur invenient. habe ante
oculos mortalitatem, a qua adserere te hoc uno moni-
mento potes: nam cetera fragilia et caduca non minus
quam ipsi homines occidunt desinuntque. dices, ut
5 soles, 'amici mei viderint.' opto equidem amicos

tibi tam fideles, tam eruditos, tam laboriosos, ut
tantum curae intentionisque suscipere et possint et
velint, sed dispice ne sit parum providum sperare ex
aliis quod tibi ipse non praestes. et de editione 6
quidem interim ut voles: recita saltem, quo magis
libeat emittere, utque tandem percipias gaudium,
quod ego olim pro te non temere praesumo. ima- 7
ginor enim qui concursus, quae admiratio te, qui
clamor, quod etiam silentium maneat; quo ego, cum
dico vel recito, non minus quam clamore delector, sit
modo silentium acre et intentum et cupidum ulteriora
audiendi. hoc fructu tanto, tam parato desine studia 8
tua infinita ista cunctatione fraudare; quae cum
modum excedit, verendum est ne inertiae et desidiae
vel etiam timiditatis nomen accipiat. vale.

## XI.

### C. PLINIUS ARRIANO SUO S.

*An account of the famous prosecution of Marius Priscus, proconsul of Africa.*

Solet esse gaudio tibi, si quid actum est in senatu 1
dignum ordine illo. quamvis enim quietis amore
secesseris, insidet tamen animo tuo maiestatis publicae
cura. accipe ergo quod per hos dies actum est, per-
sonae claritate famosum, severitate exempli salubre,
rei magnitudine aeternum. Marius Priscus accusan- 2
tibus Afris, quibus pro consule praefuit, omissa defen-

sione iudices petiit. ego et Cornelius Tacitus, adesse provincialibus iussi, existimavimus fidei nostrae convenire notum senatui facere excessisse Priscum inmanitate et saevitia crimina quibus dari iudices possent, cum ob innocentes condemnandos, inter-
3 ficiendos etiam, pecunias accepisset. respondit Fronto Catius deprecatusque est ne quid ultra repetundarum legem quaereretur, omniaque actionis suae vela, vir movendarum lacrimarum peritissimus,
4 quodam velut vento miserationis inplevit. magna contentio, magni utrimque clamores, aliis cognitionem senatus lege conclusam aliis liberam solutamque dicentibus, quantumque admisisset reus tantum vindi-
5 candum. novissime consul designatus Iulius Ferox, vir rectus et sanctus, Mario quidem iudices interim censuit dandos, evocandos autem quibus diceretur
6 innocentium poenas vendidisse. quae sententia non praevaluit modo, sed omnino post tantas dissensiones fuit sola frequens, adnotatumque experimentis quod favor et misericordia acres et vehementes primos impetus habent, paulatim consilio et ratione quasi
7 restincta considunt. unde evenit ut quod multi clamore permixto tuentur nemo tacentibus ceteris dicere velit: patescit enim, cum separaris a turba,
8 contemplatio rerum quae turba teguntur. venerunt qui adesse erant iussi, Vitellius Honoratus et Flavius Marcianus: ex quibus Honoratus trecentis milibus exilium equitis Romani septemque amicorum eius

ultimam poenam, Marcianus unius equitis Romani
septingentis milibus plura supplicia arguebatur emisse:
erat enim fustibus caesus, damnatus in metallum,
strangulatus in carcere. sed Honoratum cognitioni 9
senatus mors opportuna subtraxit, Marcianus inductus
est absente Prisco. itaque Tuccius Cerialis consularis
iure senatorio postulavit ut Priscus certior fieret, sive
quia miserabiliorem, sive quia invidiosiorem fore arbi-
trabatur, si praesens fuisset, sive, quod maxime credo,
quia aequissimum erat commune crimen ab utroque
defendi, et si dilui non potuisset, in utroque puniri.
dilata res est in proximum senatum, cuius ipse 10
conspectus augustissimus fuit. princeps praesidebat;
erat enim consul: ad hoc Ianuarius mensis cum cetera
tum praecipue senatorum frequentia celeberrimus:
praeterea causae amplitudo auctaque dilatione ex-
pectatio et fama insitumque mortalibus studium
magna et inusitata noscendi omnes undique exciverat.
imaginare quae sollicitudo nobis, qui metus, quibus 11
super tanta re in illo coetu praesente Caesare dicendum
erat. equidem in senatu non semel egi, quin immo
nusquam audiri benignius soleo, tunc me tamen ut
nova omnia novo metu permovebant. obversabatur 12
praeter illa quae supra dixi causae difficultas: stabat
modo consularis, modo septemvir epulonum, iam
neutrum. erat ergo perquam onerosum accusare 13
damnatum, quem ut premebat atrocitas criminis, ita
quasi peractae damnationis miseratio tuebatur. ut- 14

cumque tamen animum cogitationemque collegi, coepi
dicere non minore audientium adsensu quam sollici-
tudine mea: dixi horis paene quinque. nam duo-
decim clepsydris quas spatiosissimas acceperam sunt
additae quattuor. adeo illa ipsa quae dura et adversa
15 dicturo videbantur secunda dicenti fuerunt. Caesar
quidem tantum mihi studium, tantam etiam curam
(nimium est enim dicere sollicitudinem) praestitit, ut
libertum meum post me stantem saepius admoneret
voci laterique consulerem, cum me vehementius
putaret intendi quam gracilitas mea perpeti posset.
respondit mihi pro Marciano Claudius Marcellinus.
16 missus deinde senatus et revocatus in posterum:
neque enim iam inchoari poterat actio, nisi ut noctis
17 interventu scinderetur. postero die dixit pro Mario
Salvius Liberalis, vir subtilis dispositus acer disertus;
in illa vero causa omnes artes suas protulit. re-
spondit Cornelius Tacitus eloquentissime et, quod
18 eximium orationi eius inest, σεμνῶς. dixit pro Mario
rursus Fronto Catius insigniter, utque iam locus ille
poscebat, plus in precibus temporis quam in defensione
consumpsit. huius actionem vespera inclusit, non
tamen sic ut abrumperet. itaque in tertium diem
probationes exierunt. iam hoc ipsum pulchrum et
antiquum, senatum nocte dirimi, triduo vocari, triduo
19 contineri. Cornutus Tertullus, consul designatus, vir
egregius et pro veritate firmissimus, censuit septin-
genta milia quae acceperat Marius aerario inferenda,

Mario urbe Italiaque interdicendum, Marciano hoc
amplius Africa. in fine sententiae adiecit, quod ego
et Tacitus iniuncta advocatione diligenter et fortiter
functi essemus, arbitrari senatum ita nos fecisse ut
dignum mandatis partibus fuerit. adsenserunt con- 20
sules designati, omnes etiam consulares usque ad
Pompeium Collegam: ille et septingenta milia aerario
inferenda et Marcianum in quinquennium relegandum,
Marium repetundarum poenae, quam iam passus esset,
censuit relinquendum. erant in utraque sententia 21
multi, fortasse etiam plures in hac vel solutiore vel
molliore. nam quidam ex illis quoque qui Cornuto
videbantur adsensi hunc, qui post ipsos censuerat,
sequebantur. sed cum fieret discessio, qui sellis 22
consulum adstiterant in Cornuti sententiam ire coe-
perunt. tum illi qui se Collegae adnumerari patie-
bantur in diversum transierunt, Collega cum paucis
relictus. multum postea de inpulsoribus suis, prae-
cipue de Regulo, questus est, qui se in sententia
quam ipse dictaverat deseruisset. est alioqui Regulo
tam mobile ingenium ut plurimum audeat, plurimum
timeat. hic finis cognitionis amplissimae. superest 23
tamen λειτούργιον non leve, Hostilius Firminus,
legatus Mari Prisci, qui permixtus causae graviter
vehementerque vexatus est. nam et rationibus
Marciani et sermone quem ille habuerat in ordine
Leptitanorum operam suam Prisco ad turpissimum
ministerium commodasse, stipulatusque de Marciano

quinquaginta milia denariorum probabatur, ipse prae-
terea accepisse sestertia decem milia, foedissimo
quidem titulo, nomine unguentarii, qui titulus a vita
hominis compti semper et pumicati non abhorrebat.
24 placuit censente Cornuto referri de eo proximo
senatu: tunc enim, casu an conscientia, afuerat.
25 habes res urbanas; invicem rusticas scribe: quid
arbusculae tuae, quid vineae, quid segetes agunt, quid
oves delicatissimae? in summa, nisi aeque longam
epistulam reddis, non est quod postea nisi brevissimam
expectes. vale.

## XII.

### C. PLINIUS ARRIANO SUO S.

*A continuation of the preceding letter.*

1 Λειτούργιον illud quod superesse Mari Prisci causae
proxime scripseram, nescio an satis, circumcisum
2 tamen et adrasum est. Firminus inductus in senatum
respondit crimini noto. secutae sunt diversae sen-
tentiae consulum designatorum: Cornutus Tertullus
censuit ordine movendum, Acutius Nerva in sortitione
provinciae rationem eius non habendam. quae sen-
tentia tamquam mitior vicit, cum sit alioqui durior
3 tristiorque. quid enim miserius quam exectum et
exemptum honoribus senatoriis labore et molestia
non carere? quid gravius quam tanta ignominia
adfectum non in solitudine latere, sed in hac altissima

specula conspiciendum se monstrandumque praebere ?
praeterea quid publice minus aut congruens aut de- 4
corum, notatum a senatu in senatu sedere ipsisque
illis a quibus sit notatus aequari et summotum a
proconsulatu, quia se in legatione turpiter gesserat,
de proconsulibus iudicare damnatumque sordium vel
damnare alios vel absolvere ? sed hoc pluribus visum 5
est. numerantur enim sententiae, non ponderantur;
nec aliud in publico consilio potest fieri, in quo nihil
est tam inaequale quam aequalitas ipsa. nam cum
sit inpar prudentia, par omnium ius est. inplevi 6
promissum priorisque epistulae fidem exsolvi, quam
ex spatio temporis iam recepisse te colligo: nam et
festinanti et diligenti tabellario dedi; nisi quid im-
pedimenti in via passus est. tuae nunc partes ut 7
primum illam, deinde hanc remunereris litteris, quales
istinc redire uberrimae possunt. vale.

## XIII.

### C. PLINIUS PRISCO SUO S.

*To Neratius Priscus, asking him to advance the interests of Voconius Romanus.*

Et tu occasiones obligandi me avidissime amplec- 1
teris, et ego nemini libentius debeo. duabus ergo de 2
causis a te potissimum petere constitui quod inpetra-
tum maxime cupio. regis exercitum amplissimum:
hinc tibi beneficiorum larga materia, longum praeterea
tempus quo amicos tuos exornare potuisti. conver- 3

tere ad nostros, nec hos multos. malles tu quidem
multos, sed meae verecundiae sufficit unus aut alter,
4 ac potius unus. is erit Voconius Romanus. pater ei in
equestri gradu clarus, clarior vitricus, immo pater alius:
nam huic quoque nomini pietate successit. mater e
primis citerioris Hispaniae: scis quod iudicium provin-
5 ciae illius, quanta sit gravitas. ipse flamen proxime
fuit. hunc ego, cum simul studeremus, arte familiar-
iterque dilexi: ille meus in urbe, ille in secessu con-
6 tubernalis, cum hoc seria, cum hoc iocos miscui. quid
enim illo aut fidelius amico aut sodale iucundius?
mira in sermone, mira etiam in ore ipso vultuque
7 suavitas. ad hoc ingenium excelsum, subtile, dulce,
facile, eruditum in causis agendis: epistulas quidem
8 scribit, ut Musas ipsas Latine loqui credas. amatur
a me plurimum nec tamen vincitur. equidem iuvenis
statim iuveni quantum potui per aetatem avidissime
contuli et nuper ab optimo principe trium liberorum
ius impetravi. quod quamquam parce et cum delectu
9 daret, mihi tamen, tamquam eligeret, indulsit. haec
beneficia mea tueri nullo modo melius quam ut augeam
possum, praesertim cum ipse illa tam grate interpre-
tetur ut, dum priora accipit, posteriora mereatur.
10 habes qualis, quam probatus carusque sit nobis, quem
rogo pro ingenio, pro fortuna tua exornes. in primis
ama hominem: nam licet tribuas ei quantum amplis-
simum potes, nihil tamen amplius potes amicitia tua;
cuius esse eum usque ad intimam familiaritatem

capacem quo magis scires, breviter tibi studia, mores, omnem denique vitam eius expressi. extenderem 11 preces, nisi et tu rogari diu nolles, et ego tota hoc epistula fecissem: rogat enim, et quidem efficacissime, qui reddit causas rogandi. vale.

## XIIII.

### C. PLINIUS MAXIMO SUO S.

*Pliny laments the degeneracy of the Centumviral Court.*

Verum opinaris: distringor centumviralibus causis, 1 quae me exercent magis quam delectant. sunt enim pleraeque parvae et exiles: raro incidit vel personarum claritate vel negotii magnitudine insignis. ad hoc 2 pauci cum quibus iuvet dicere: ceteri audaces atque etiam magna ex parte adulescentuli obscuri ad declamandum huc transierunt, tam inreverenter et temere ut mihi Atilius noster expresse dixisse videatur sic in foro pueros a centumviralibus causis auspicari ut ab Homero in scholis. nam hic quoque ut illic primum coepit esse quod maximum est. at hercule 3 ante memoriam meam (ita maiores natu solent dicere) ne nobilissimis quidem adulescentibus locus erat nisi aliquo consulari producente: tanta veneratione pulcherrimum opus colebatur. nunc refractis pudoris 4 et reverentiae claustris omnia patent omnibus, nec inducuntur sed inrumpunt. sequuntur auditores actoribus similes, conducti et redempti: manceps convenitur: in media basilica tam palam sportulae quam

in triclinio dantur: ex iudicio in iudicium pari mer-
5 cede transitur. inde iam non inurbane σοφοκλεῖς
vocantur [ἀπὸ τοῦ σοφῶς καὶ καλεῖσθαι]: isdem Latinum
6 nomen inpositum est laudiceni. et tamen crescit in
dies foeditas utraque lingua notata. here duo nomen-
clatores mei (habent sane aetatem eorum qui nuper
togas sumpserint) ternis denariis ad laudandum tra-
7 hebantur. tanti constat ut sis disertissimus. hoc
pretio quamlibet numerosa subsellia inplentur, hoc
ingens corona colligitur, hoc infiniti clamores com-
moventur, cum mesochorus dedit signum: opus est
enim signo apud non intellegentes, ne audientes
8 quidem; nam plerique non audiunt, nec ulli magis
laudant. si quando transibis per basilicam et voles
scire quo modo quisque dicat, nihil est quod tribunal
ascendas, nihil quod praebeas aurem; facilis divinatio:
scito eum pessime dicere qui laudabitur maxime.
9 primus hunc audiendi morem induxit Largius Licinus,
10 hactenus tamen ut auditores corrogaret: ita certe ex
Quintiliano, praeceptore meo, audisse memini. nar-
rabat ille 'adsectabar Domitium Afrum: cum apud
centumviros diceret graviter et lente (hoc enim illi
actionis genus erat), audit ex proximo inmodicum
insolitumque clamorem. admiratus reticuit. ubi
11 silentium factum est, repetiit quod abruperat. iterum
clamor, iterum reticuit, et post silentium coepit idem
tertio. novissime quis diceret quaesivit: responsum
est 'Licinus.' tum intermissa causa 'centumviri'

inquit, 'hoc artificium periit.' quod alioqui perire 12
incipiebat, cum perisse Afro videretur, nunc vero
prope funditus extinctum et eversum est. pudet
referre quae quam fracta pronuntiatione dicantur,
quibus quam teneris clamoribus excipiantur. plausus 13
tantum ac potius sola cymbala et tympana illis canticis
desunt: ululatus quidem (neque enim alio vocabulo
potest exprimi theatris quoque indecora laudatio)
large supersunt. nos tamen adhuc et utilitas ami- 14
corum et ratio aetatis moratur ac retinet: veremur
enim ne forte non has indignitates reliquisse sed
laborem fugisse videamur. sumus tamen solito
rariores, quod initium est gradatim desinendi. vale.

## XV.

### C. PLINIUS VALERIANO SUO S.

*He asks Valerianus how he likes his old Marsian estate, and also some property which he has recently purchased.*

Quo modo te veteres Marsi tui? quo modo emptio 1
nova? placent agri, postquam tui facti sunt? rarum
id quidem: nihil enim aeque gratum est adeptis quam
concupiscentibus. me praedia materna parum com- 2
mode tractant, delectant tamen ut materna, et alioqui
longa patientia occallui. habent hunc finem adsiduae
querellae quod queri pudet. vale.

## XVI.

### C. PLINIUS ANNIANO SUO S.

*Annianus has told Pliny that the* codicilli *of Acilianus are illegal, and advises him to take advantage of the flaw. Pliny refuses, saying that he prefers to observe the spirit of the will, disregarding legal quibbles.*

1 Tu quidem pro cetera tua diligentia admones me codicillos Aciliani, qui me ex parte instituit heredem, pro non scriptis habendos, quia non sint confirmati
2 testamento; quod ius ne mihi quidem ignotum est, cum sit his etiam notum qui nihil aliud sciunt. sed ego propriam quandam legem mihi dixi, ut defunctorum voluntates, etiamsi iure deficerentur, quasi perfectas tuerer. constat autem codicillos istos
3 Aciliani manu scriptos. licet ergo non sint confirmati testamento, a me tamen ut confirmati observa-
4 buntur, praesertim cum delatori locus non sit. nam si verendum esset ne quod ego dedissem populus eriperet, cunctantior fortasse et cautior esse deberem: cum vero liceat heredi donare quod in hereditate subsedit, nihil est quod obstet illi meae legi, cui publicae leges non repugnant. vale.

## XVII.

### C. PLINIUS GALLO SUO S.

*A description of Pliny's Laurentinian Villa.*

1 Miraris cur me Laurentinum vel, si ita mavis, Laurens meum tanto opere delectet: desines mirari,

cum cognoveris gratiam villae, opportunitatem loci, litoris spatium. decem et septem milibus passuum 2
ab urbe secessit, ut peractis quae agenda fuerint salvo iam et composito die possis ibi manere. aditur non una via; nam et Laurentina et Ostiensis eodem ferunt, sed Laurentina a quarto decimo lapide, Ostiensis ab undecimo relinquenda est. utrimque excipit iter aliqua ex parte harenosum, iunctis paulo gravius et longius, equo breve et molle. varia hinc atque inde 3
facies: nam modo occurrentibus silvis via coartatur, modo latissimis pratis diffunditur et patescit; multi greges ovium, multa ibi equorum boum armenta, quae montibus hieme depulsa herbis et tepore verno nitescunt. villa usibus capax, non sumptuosa tutela. cuius in prima parte atrium frugi nec tamen sordidum, 4
deinde porticus in D litterae similitudinem circumactae, quibus parvula sed festiva area includitur, egregium adversus tempestates receptaculum: nam specularibus ac multo magis imminentibus tectis muniuntur. est contra medias cavaedium hilare, mox triclinium 5
satis pulchrum, quod in litus excurrit, ac si quando Africo mare inpulsum est, fractis iam et novissimis fluctibus leviter adluitur. undique valvas aut fenestras non minores valvis habet, atque ita a lateribus a fronte quasi tria maria prospectat; a tergo cavaedium, porticum, aream, porticum rursus, mox atrium, silvas et longinquos respicit montes. huius a laeva re- 6
tractius paulo cubiculum est amplum, deinde aliud

minus, quod altera fenestra admittit orientem, occi-
dentem altera retinet, hac et subiacens mare longius
7 quidem sed securius intuetur. huius cubiculi et
triclinii illius obiectu includitur angulus, qui puris-
simum solem continet et accendit. hoc hibernaculum,
hoc etiam gymnasium meorum est: ibi omnes silent
venti exceptis qui nubilum inducunt et serenum ante
8 quam usum loci eripiunt. adnectitur angulo cubi-
culum in hapsida curvatum, quod ambitum solis
fenestris omnibus sequitur. parieti eius in biblio-
thecae speciem armarium insertum est, quod non
9 legendos libros sed lectitandos capit. adhaeret dor-
mitorium membrum transitu interiacente, qui sus-
pensus et tubulatus conceptum vaporem salubri
temperamento huc illuc digerit et ministrat. reliqua
pars lateris huius servorum libertorumque usibus
detinetur, plerisque tam mundis ut accipere hospites
10 possint. ex alio latere cubiculum est politissimum;
deinde vel cubiculum grande vel modica cenatio, quae
plurimo sole, plurimo mari lucet; post hanc cubiculum
cum procoetone, altitudine aestivum, munimentis
hibernum: est enim subductum omnibus ventis.
huic cubiculo aliud et procoeton communi pariete
11 iunguntur. inde balinei cella frigidaria spatiosa et
effusa, cuius in contrariis parietibus duo baptisteria
velut eiecta sinuantur, abunde capacia, si mare in
proximo cogites. adiacet unctorium, hypocauston,
adiacet propnigeon balinei, mox duae cellae magis

elegantes quam sumptuosae: cohaeret calida piscina 12
mirifica, ex qua natantes mare aspiciunt, nec procul
sphaeristerium, quod calidissimo soli inclinato iam die
occurrit. hic turris erigitur, sub qua diaetae duae,
totidem in ipsa, praeterea cenatio, quae latissimum
mare, longissimum litus, villas amoenissimas prospicit.
est et alia turris: in hac cubiculum, in quo sol 13
nascitur conditurque: lata post apotheca et horreum:
sub hoc triclinium, quod turbati maris non nisi fra-
gorem et sonum patitur, eumque iam languidum et
desinentem; hortum et gestationem videt, qua hortus
includitur. gestatio buxo aut rore marino. ubi deficit 14
buxus, ambitur: nam buxus, qua parte defenditur
tectis, abunde viret; aperto caelo apertoque vento
et quamquam longinqua aspergine maris inarescit.
adiacet gestationi interiore circumitu vinea tenera et 15
umbrosa nudisque etiam pedibus mollis et cedens.
hortum morus et ficus frequens vestit, quarum
arborum illa vel maxime ferax terra est, malignior
ceteris. hac non deteriore quam maris facie cenatio
remota a mari fruitur: cingitur diaetis duabus a tergo,
quarum fenestris subiacet vestibulum villae et hortus
alius pinguis et rusticus. hinc cryptoporticus prope 16
publici operis extenditur. utrimque fenestrae, a mari
plures, ab horto singulae, sed alternis pauciores. hae,
cum serenus dies et inmotus, omnes, cum hinc vel inde
ventus inquietus, qua venti quiescunt, sine iniuria
patent. ante cryptoporticum xystus violis odoratus: 17

teporem solis infusi repercussu cryptoporticus auget,
quae ut tenet solem sic aquilonem inhibet summo-
vetque, quantumque caloris ante tantum retro frigoris.
similiter africum sistit, atque ita diversissimos ventos
alium alio latere frangit et finit. haec iucunditas
18 eius hieme, maior aestate. nam ante meridiem
xystum, post meridiem gestationis hortique proximam
partem umbra sua temperat, quae, ut dies crevit de-
crevitve, modo brevior modo longior hac vel illa cadit.
19 ipsa vero cryptoporticus tum maxime caret sole, cum
ardentissimus culmini eius insistit. ad hoc patentibus
fenestris favonios accipit transmittitque nec umquam
20 aëre pigro et manente ingravescit. in capite xysti
deinceps [cryptoporticus horti] diaeta est, amores mei;
re vera amores: ipse posui. in hac heliocaminus
quidem alia xystum alia mare utraque solem, cubi-
culum autem valvis cryptoporticum, fenestra prospicit
21 mare. contra parietem medium zotheca perquam
eleganter recedit, quae specularibus et velis obductis
reductisve modo adicitur cubiculo modo aufertur.
lectum et duas cathedras capit: a pedibus mare, a
tergo villae, a capite silvae: tot facies locorum totidem
22 fenestris et distinguit et miscet. iunctum est cubi-
culum noctis et somni. non illud voces servulorum,
non maris murmur, non tempestatum motus, non
fulgurum lumen ac ne diem quidem sentit, nisi
fenestris apertis. tam alti abditique secreti illa ratio,
quod interiacens andron parietem cubiculi hortique

distinguit atque ita omnem sonum media inanitate
consumit. adplicitum est cubiculo hypocauston per- 23
exiguum, quod angusta fenestra suppositum calorem,
ut ratio exigit, aut effundit aut retinet. procoeton
inde et cubiculum porrigitur in solem, quem orientem
statim exceptum ultra meridiem oblicum quidem sed
tamen servat. in hanc ego diaetam cum me recepi, 24
abesse mihi etiam a villa mea videor, magnamque
eius voluptatem praecipue Saturnalibus capio, cum
reliqua pars tecti licentia dierum festisque clamoribus
personat: nam nec ipse meorum lusibus nec illi studiis
meis obstrepunt. haec utilitas, haec amoenitas de- 25
ficitur aqua salienti, sed puteos ac potius fontes habet:
sunt enim in summo. et omnino litoris illius mira
natura: quocumque loco moveris humum, obvius et
paratus umor occurrit, isque sincerus ac ne leviter
quidem tanta maris vicinitate corruptus. suggerunt 26
adfatim ligna proximae silvae: ceteras copias Ostiensis
colonia ministrat. frugi quidem homini sufficit etiam
vicus quem una villa discernit: in hoc balinea meri-
toria tria, magna commoditas, si forte balineum domi
vel subitus adventus vel brevior mora calfacere dis-
suadeat. litus ornant varietate gratissima nunc 27
continua nunc intermissa tecta villarum, quae prae-
stant multarum urbium faciem, sive mari sive ipso
litore utare; quod non numquam longa tranquillitas
mollit, saepius frequens et contrarius fluctus indurat.
mare non sane pretiosis piscibus abundat, soleas 28

tamen et squillas optimas egerit. villa vero nostra etiam mediterraneas copias praestat, lac in primis: nam illuc e pascuis pecora conveniunt, si quando
29 aquam umbramve sectantur. iustisne de causis iam tibi videor incolere, inhabitare, diligere secessum, quem tu nimis urbanus es nisi concupiscis? atque utinam concupiscas! ut tot tantisque dotibus villulae nostrae maxima commendatio ex tuo contubernio accedat. vale.

## XVIII.

### C. PLINIUS MAURICO SUO S.

*Pliny promises Mauricus to find a good teacher for the sons of Arulenus Rusticus, his brother.*

1 Quid a te mihi iucundius potuit iniungi, quam ut praeceptorem fratris tui liberis quaererem? nam beneficio tuo in scholam redeo et illam dulcissimam aetatem quasi resumo: sedeo inter iuvenes, ut solebam, atque etiam experior quantum apud illos auctoritatis
2 ex studiis habeam. nam proxime frequenti auditorio inter se coram multis ordinis nostri clare loquebantur: intravi, conticuerunt; quod non referrem, nisi ad illorum magis laudem quam ad meam pertineret, ac nisi sperare te vellem posse fratris tui filios probe
3 discere. quod superest, cum omnes qui profitentur audiero, quid de quoque sentiam scribam efficiamque, quantum tamen epistula consequi potero, ut ipse
4 omnes audisse videaris. debeo enim tibi, debeo

memoriae fratris tui hanc fidem, hoc studium, praesertim super tanta re. nam quid magis interest vestra quam ut liberi (dicerem tui, nisi nunc illos magis amares) digni illo patre, te patruo reperiantur? quam curam mihi, etiam si non mandasses, vindicassem.
nec ignoro suscipiendas offensas in eligendo 5
praeceptore, sed oportet me non modo offensas verum etiam simultates pro fratris tui filiis tam aequo animo subire quam parentes pro suis. vale.

## XVIIII.

### C. PLINIUS CERIALI SUO S.

*Pliny has been asked by Cerialis to recite one of his speeches to some friends. He gives his reasons for hesitating to do so.*

Hortaris ut orationem amicis pluribus recitem. 1
faciam, quia hortaris, quamvis vehementer addubitem. neque enim me praeterit actiones quae 2
recitantur impetum omnem caloremque ac prope nomen suum perdere, ut quas soleant commendare simul et accendere iudicum consessus, celebritas advocatorum, expectatio eventus, fama non unius actoris, diductumque in partes audientium studium, ad hoc dicentis gestus, incessus, discursus etiam, omnibusque motibus animi consentaneus vigor corporis. unde accidit ut ii qui sedentes agunt, quamvis 3
illis maxima ex parte supersint eadem illa quae stantibus, tamen hoc quod sedent quasi debilitentur

4 et deprimantur. recitantium vero praecipua pro-
nuntiationis adiumenta, oculi manus, praepediuntur;
quo minus mirum est, si auditorum intentio relan-
guescit, nullis extrinsecus aut blandimentis capta aut
5 aculeis excitata. accedit his quod oratio de qua
loquor pugnax et contentiosa est. porro ita natura
comparatum est ut ea quae scripsimus cum labore
6 etiam cum labore audiri putemus. et sane quotus
quisque tam rectus auditor, quem non potius dulcia
haec et sonantia quam austera et pressa delectent?
est quidem omnino turpis ista discordia, est tamen
quia plerumque evenit, ut aliud auditores aliud
iudices exigant, cum alioqui his praecipue auditor
adfici debeat quibus idem, si foret iudex, maxime
7 permoveretur. potest tamen fieri ut quamquam in
his difficultatibus libro isti novitas lenocinetur, novitas
apud nostros; apud Graecos enim est quiddam quam-
8 vis ex diverso non tamen omnino dissimile. nam ut
illis erat moris leges quas ut contrarias prioribus
legibus arguebant aliarum collatione convincere, ita
nobis inesse repetundarum legi quod postularemus
cum hac ipsa lege tum aliis colligendum fuit; quod
nequaquam blandum auribus inperitorum tanto mai-
orem apud doctos habere gratiam debet, quanto
9 minorem apud indoctos habet. nos autem, si
placuerit recitare, adhibituri sumus eruditissimum
quemque. sed plane adhuc an sit recitandum exa-
mina tecum, omnisque quos ego movi in utraque

parte calculos pone, idque elige in quo vicerit ratio. a te enim ratio exigitur, nos excusabit obsequium. vale.

## XX.

### C. PLINIUS CALVISIO SUO S.

*An amusing account of Regulus as a legacy-hunter.*

Assem para et accipe auream fabulam, fabulas 1
immo: nam me priorum nova admonuit, nec refert
a qua potissimum incipiam. Verania Pisonis graviter 2
iacebat, huius dico Pisonis quem Galba adoptavit.
ad hanc Regulus venit. primum inpudentiam
hominis qui venerit ad aegram, cuius marito inimi-
cissimus, ipsi invisissimus fuerat. esto, si venit 3
tantum: at ille etiam proximus toro sedit, quo die,
qua hora nata esset interrogavit. ubi audiit, com-
ponit vultum, intendit oculos, movet labra, agitat
digitos, computat; nihil: ut diu miseram expecta-
tione suspendit, 'habes' inquit 'climactericum tempus,
sed evades. quod ut tibi magis liqueat, haruspicem 4
consulam quem sum frequenter expertus.' nec mora; 5
sacrificium facit, adfirmat exta cum siderum signifi-
catione congruere. illa, ut in periculo credula, poscit
codicillos, legatum Regulo scribit: mox ingravescit:
clamat moriens hominem nequam, perfidum ac plus
etiam quam periurum, qui sibi per salutem filii

6 peierasset. facit hoc Regulus non minus scelerate
quam frequenter, quod iram deorum, quos ipse cotidie
7 fallit, in caput infelicis pueri detestatur. Velleius
Blaesus, ille locuples consularis, novissima valetudine
conflictabatur: cupiebat mutare testamentum. Re-
gulus, qui speraret aliquid ex novis tabulis, quia
nuper captare eum coeperat, medicos hortari, rogare
8 quoquo modo spiritum homini prorogarent. post-
quam signatum est testamentum, mutat personam,
vertit adlocutionem, isdemque medicis 'quousque
miserum cruciatis? quid invidetis bona morte cui
dare vitam non potestis?' moritur Blaesus, et tam-
quam omnia audisset, Regulo ne tantulum quidem.
9 sufficiunt duae fabulae, an scholastica lege tertiam
10 poscis? est unde fiat. Aurelia, ornata femina, sig-
natura testamentum sumpserat pulcherrimas tunicas.
Regulus cum venisset ad signandum, 'rogo' inquit
11 'has mihi leges.' Aurelia ludere hominem putabat,
ille serio instabat: ne multa, coëgit mulierem aperire
tabulas ac sibi tunicas quas erat induta legare:
observavit scribentem, inspexit an scripsisset. et
Aurelia quidem vivit, ille tamen istud tamquam
morituram coëgit. et hic hereditates, hic legata,
12 quasi mereatur, accipit. *ἀλλὰ τί διατείνομαι* in ea
civitate, in qua iam pridem non minora praemia,
immo maiora, nequitia et improbitas quam pudor et
13 virtus habent? aspice Regulum, qui ex paupere et
tenui ad tantas opes per flagitia processit ut ipse

mihi dixerit, cum consuleret quam cito sestertium sescenties inpleturus esset, invenisse se exta duplicia quibus portendi milies et ducenties habiturum. et 14
habebit, si modo, ut coepit, aliena testamenta, quod est inprobissimum genus falsi, ipsis quorum sunt illa dictaverit. vale.

# NOTES.

## I.

To C. Septicius Clarus are addressed also i. 15, vii. 28, viii. 1. Pliny's high opinion of him, ii. 9, 4. He was brother of Erucius Clarus, uncle of Sextus Erucius. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 425.

**1. non servato** etc. See Introduction.

**2. neglectae iacent**, stronger than *neglectae sunt*. Cf. Cic. ad Fam. v. 7, 2, *sed hoc scito, tuos veteres hostes, novos amicos, vehementer litteris perculsos atque ex magna spe deturbatos iacere;* Ovid, Trist. v. 7, 48, *victaque pugnaci iura sub ense iacent.*

**addidero**, "whatever I shall hereafter write."

**supprimam**, = "keep back." So of keeping back money, Cic. pro Cluent. xxxvi. 99, HS IↃC *quae ille reticuit atque suppressit.* For the simple verb cf. Hor. Art. Poet. 388, *nonumque prematur in annum.*

## II.

Arrianus Maturus was a Roman knight and a native of Altinum in Venetia. Other letters to him, ii. 11. 12; iv. 8; vi. 2; viii. 21. In iii. 2. Pliny speaks in high terms of him, and says *huius ego consilio in negotiis, iudicio in studiis utor.*

**1. librum** = "speech." Pliny uses the word in the same sense ii. 5, 3. 19, 7; iii. 13, 1. 18, 4. Catanaeus says this is the speech for Attia Viriola referred to in vi. 33. This is mere conjecture.

**exhibeo,** "I send." For *exhibeo* with reference to sending or producing of books cf. ii. 5, 1; iii. 10, 4. *haesitanti mihi omnia quae iam composui vobis exhiberem;* iv. 27, 5. *quem (librum) tibi, ut primum publicaverit, exhibebo;* v. 10, (11.) 1. *appellantur (hendecasyllabi mei); ac iam periculum est ne cogantur ad exhibendum formulam accipere* (served with a notice to produce); vii. 2, 2. *quid potissimum ex nugis meis tibi exhibeam.*

**peraeque eodem stilo,** "in exactly the same style." Catanaeus and others find a redundancy here, *i.e.*, they would strike out either *peraeque* or *eodem stilo*; but the phrase is quite natural, and there is no need to read *eodemque* as has been suggested. For *stilo* some MSS. have ζήλῳ, which will mean probably "in the same ambitious style."

**2. Demosthenen semper tuum,** "Demosthenes always your model, and Calvus who has lately become mine." C. Licinius Calvus was a contemporary of Cicero and friend of Catullus. In eloquence he followed the New Attic School; cf. Cic. Brut. 81. *ad Calvum revertamur, qui orator fuisset cum litteris eruditior quam Curio, tum etiam accuratius quoddam et exquisitius afferebat genus. quod quamquam scienter eleganterque tractabat, nimium tamen inquirens in se atque ipse sese observans, metuensque ne vitiosum colligeret etiam verum sanguinem deperdebat. haec est illa calumnia, quae κακιζότεχνος fuit. tum Brutus, Atticum se, inquit, Calvus noster dici oratorem volebat, inde erat ista exilitas quam ille de industria consequebatur;* ad Fam. xv. 21, *genus quoddam sequebatur in quo, iudicio lapsus, quo valebat, tamen adsequebatur quod probaret. multae erant et reconditae litterae, vis non erat.* Cf. in contrast to this Quintilian x. 1, 115. *inveni qui Calvum praeferrent omnibus, inveni qui Ciceronem crederent, eum nimia contra se calumnia verum sanguinem perdidisse* (*i.e.* sacrificed his vitality to punctiliousness). *sed est et sancta et gravis oratio et custodita et frequenter vehemens quoque. imitator autem est Atticorum, fecitque illi properata mors iniuriam, si quid adiecturus sibi, non si quid detracturus fuit.*

**dumtaxat,** "at least," a favourite word with Pliny. Cf. iii. 9, 26. iv. 9, 7. v. 6, 12. v. 21, 4. viii. 16, 2. Pan 37. pr., ix. 13, 4. ix. 34, 1. x. 33, (42.) 3. x. 63, (13.). x. 56, (64.) 4. x. 112, (113.) 2. In Pliny it generally precedes the words modified, in Cicero it follows them; ad Att. ii. 18, 2.

*sermo in circulis dumtaxat et in conviviis est liberior quam fuit:* iv. 3. (sub fin.), *nos animo dumtaxat vigemus;* v. 10. (ad fin.), *valde me Athenae delectarunt, urbs dumtaxat et urbis ornamentum.*

**figuris orationis**, "rhetorical turns" (σχήματα). Cic. Opt. Gen. Orat. § 14. *sententiis et earum formis tamquam figuris*—the *mould* of a sentence.

**vim**, "the fire." Cic. de Orat. iii. 7. *suavitatem Isocrates, sonitum Aeschines, v i m Demosthenes habuit;* Quintil. x. 1, 108. *nam mihi videtur M. Tullius effinxisse vim Demosthenis, copiam Platonis, iucunditatem Isocratis.*

**pauci quos.** Verg. Aen. vi. 129,

*pauci quos aequus amavit*
*Iuppiter aut ardens evexit ad aethera virtus,*
*dis geniti potuere.*

"To equal the fire of those great orators is given only to a few, the favourites of heaven."

**3. inprobe**, "too arrogantly." Cf. vii. 30, 5. *libellos meos orationi Demosthenis* Κατὰ Μειδίου *confers, quam habui in manibus, non u t a e m u l a r e r* (*inprobum enim ac paene furiosum*). The original meaning of *inprobus* is "excessive." Cf. *labor inprobus*, Verg. Geor. i, 145; *inprobus anser* (greedy), ibid. 119 (Conington's note).

**longae desidiae indormientem** etc., "roused me from my long sleep of idleness." Cf. Cic. Philip. ii. 12, *an faces admovendae sunt, quae te excitent tantae causae indormientem?* Seneca de vit. beat. 10, *desidiam dissolutionemque segnis animi sibi indormientis.*

**4. Marci nostri** = "My friend Marcus." Catanaeus would translate "my countryman," as opposed to Demosthenes.

**ληκύθους**: cf. Cic. ad Att. i. 14. *totum hunc locum, quem ego varie meis orationibus soleo pingere, de flamma, de ferro—nosti illas* ληκύθους—*valde graviter pertexuit.* λήκυθος has been identified with the Latin *ampulla.* Cf. Hor. Ar. Poet. 97. *proiicit ampullas et sesquipedalia verba.* Similarly the verb ληκυθίζειν = *ampullari.* Cf. Hor. Epis. i. 3, 14. *an tragica desaevit et ampullatur in arte?* It means a jar in which painters' pigments were kept. Hence it came to be used for high rhetorical colouring or polish. Cf. Cic. Orat. iii.

25, *claris coloribus picta oratio;* Cic. ad Att. ii. 1, 2, (*Isocrati*) *discipulorum arculas ac non nihil etiam Aristotelia pigmenta*—'paint boxes and rouge.' Hence λήκυθοι and *ampullae* might come to be used as = "bombast." Some wrongly derive the meaning "swelling expressions" from the shape of the *ampulla*, defined by Forcellini as *vasis genus turgidum veluti inflato ventre*, etc.

**quotiens paulum** etc. Gierig thus points out the mixture of metaphors in this sentence, *viator qui locorum amoenitates sequens de itinere decedit, non adhibet ampullas.* Corte, offended at the mixture, would read (partly following MS. Medic.), *non tamen omnino Marci nostri ληκύθους fugimus: ut etiam* (just as) *paulum de itinere, cedendo non intempestivis amoenitatibus, submoveamur.*

**amoenitatibus**, "a pleasant topic." *Amoenus* and *amoenitas* properly refer to natural scenery.

**5. acres**, "lively." **tristes**, "severe." **exceptione**, "reservation." **veniam**, "indulgence."

**quo magis intendam limam**, "to make your critical file all the sharper." Gierig's explanation of the phrase as = *intendam animum quo fortius utatur lima* is far-fetched and unnecessary. For instances of *intendere* in P., cf. ii. 11, 15. 20, 3; iii. 10, 6. *intendere animum*; iv. 9, 17. *mitigare leges et intendere;* iv. 17, 11. *a quo nova lis intenditur* (who prosecutes a novel suit); v. 3, 8. *acrius scriptis suis intendit;* v. 12, 1. *ut sollicitudine intendar* (stimulated); vii. 9, 13. *ut his opusculis animus intendatur* (exerted); vii. 17, 7. *tanto diligentius quanto sollicitius intendo* (my application increases with my anxiety); vii. 27, 7. *ad scribendum animum, oculos, manum intendit;* vii. 27, 15. *eruditionem tuam intendas;* viii. 9, 21. *intende libro* (apply yourself). Of *lima* as applied to criticism cf. Hor. Ar. Poet. 291. *limae labor;* Ovid, Epp. ex Ponto i. (6.) 5, 19.

> *scilicet incipiam lima mordacius uti,*
> *et sub iudicium singula verba vocem;*

also Pliny i. 8, 3. *lima persequaris;* v. 10, (11.) 3. *perfectum opus absolutumque est, nec iam splendescit lima sed atteritur.*

**fortasse**: construe with *errori*, "what is perhaps my folly."

**album calculum** etc. = "give your favourable verdict";

v. 11, 3. *o diem laetum notandumque mihi candidissimo calculo ;* Ovid, Met. 15, 41.

*mos erat antiquus niveis atrisque lapillis*
*his damnare reos, illis absolvere culpa.*

**6. libelli quos emisimus**, i.e. *de ultione Helvidii* (Catan.). Cf. iv. 21, 3 ; vii. 30, 4 ; ix. 13.

**in manibus esse**, "to be still in circulation." Horace, Epist. ii. 1, 53. *Naevius in manibus non est et mentibus haeret?* For the same phrase applied to the writer = "to be on hand," cf. Cic. de Senect. xi. 38, *septimus mihi Originum liber est in manibus.*

**gratiam novitatis**, "the charm of novelty."

III.

To Caninius Rufus of Comum are addressed letters ii. 8. iii. 7. vi. 21. vii. 18. viii. 4. ix. 33. He wrote Epic poetry, and from viii. 4. we learn that he was contemplating a poem on the Dacian war. (For the Dacian wars of Domitian and Trajan see Mommsen, Provinces of the Roman Empire, vol. i. p. 219, Merivale vii. 340.) From vii. 18 we find that he endowed a feast for his townsmen in imitation of Pliny's munificence.

**1. suburbanum** (praedium).

**porticus verna semper** "that cloister where it is always springtime." Probably because the *porticus* was sheltered from the extreme heat in summer and from the extreme cold in winter. Cf. v. 6, 31. *porticus ante medium diem hiberna, inclinato die aestiva.* Martial, i. Epi. 12—

*hic rudis aestivas praestabat porticus umbras.*

Also Hor. Od. ii. 15, 14. But the *porticus* may also have been surrounded with evergreens and beds of *rosae hibernae*, and this may be another reason for its spring-like appearance.

**platanon**, "plane grove." *platanus arboris genus quod umbrae tantum gratia expetitur* (Forcellini). It is called *caelebs* in Hor. Od. ii. 15, 4. because it is not used for supporting vines. There are numerous allusions to the *platanus* in classical writers. See especially the account of it in Plin. Nat. Hist. xii. 1. Cf. Martial de platano Cordubensi, *crevit et effuso laetior umbra mero.* Cic. de Orat. i. 7, 28. *tua*

*platanusnus quae non mi ad opacandum hunc locum patulis est diffusa ramis quam illa cuius umbram secutus est Socrates.* Cf. also Herodot. vii. 31, Aelian ii. 14, about the plane tree with which Xerxes fell in love, and which he adorned with a rich robe and golden necklets and bracelets, and intrusted to the charge of one of his Immortals.

**Euripus**, "that canal." The Romans ran watercourses through their estates, both for ornament and use. These, because of their flowing in different directions, were called Euripi after the Euripus, between Euboea and Boeotia, which was proverbial for its rapid changing tide. Cf. ap. Suid. the proverbs *ἄνθρωπος εὔριπος, τύχη εὔριπος, διάνοια εὔριπος*: cf. also Plato, Phaed. ch. 39, *πάντα τὰ ὄντα ἀτέχνως ὥσπερ ἐν Εὐρίπῳ ἄνω καὶ κάτω στρέφεται.* Smaller channels branched out from these Euripi, which were called Nili. Cf. Cic. Legg. ii. 1, Senec. Epist. iv. 83, Plin. Nat. Hist. xxxvi. 15, fin.

**viridis et gemmeus** = "with its green enamelled banks" (Lewis and also Orrery). *Viridis* and *gemmeus* are taken by some as referring to the grass and flowers on the bank. Others make *gemmeus* refer to the sparkling of the water.

**subiectus et serviens lacus**, *i.e.* Larius (the lake of Como). Translate: "The lake below which gives such a pleasant prospect." I take *serviens* as referring to the prospect afforded by the lake, not to the use of the lake in supplying or receiving the waters of the Euripi. Cf. Paneg. 51. *nec unius oculis flumina, fontes, maria deserviunt. Subiectus* like *serviens*, suggests subordination to aesthetic effect. v. 6, 23. *piscinam quae fenestris (cubiculi) servit ac subiacet; i.e.* "the windows command a prospect of," etc.

**gestatio**, "exercise ground." *Gestatio*, originally applied to being carried in the litter, which was a large part of Roman exercise, was afterwards applied to those covered or open exercise grounds of circular shape bordered with trees, which the Romans added to their villas. (Cf. Sen. Ep. 55.) Cf. Juv. vii. 178,

> *balnea sexcentis et pluris porticus in qua*
> *gestetur dominus quoties pluit.*

The *gestatio* is soft, yet solid, *i.e.* yielding to the foot, but not so as to be slippery. Some say the path was made of lime

and gravel, others of firm turf. Cf. ii. 17, 15. Notice the curious concrete use of the substantive in *-tio*, differing from such words as *advocatio*, *optio*, etc.

**quod plurimus sol** etc., "which the full sun floods with his light, as he travels round it" The bathroom had windows so placed as to catch the sun on all sides. Cf. ii. 17, 8. *cubiculum in hapsida curvatum quod ambitum solis fenestris omnibus sequitur.*

**triclinia illa popularia** = *multorum*, "those dining rooms for large and those for small parties." Cf. the use of *populus*, v. 3, 11. *haec ita disputo quasi populum in auditorium, non in cubiculum amicos advocarim.*

**cubicula** etc. When *cubiculum* is used by itself by Pliny it means a *salon* or sitting room. When used of a bedroom it is accompanied by some epithet, as in ii. 17, 22. *cubiculum noctis et somni.* In Paneg. 51. *cubiculum principis* means the Emperor's pavilion at the games. Cf. also Sueton. Nero, 12.

**possident** etc., "Do they hold you, and share you in turn?" Some take *possidere* = engross, captivate, comparing i. 16, 1. But the other sense is more natural. For the use of *partiuntur*, cf. Ovid, Met. iv. 774.

*Phorcydas, unius sortitas luminis usum.*

**2. intentione**, "attention to." The metaphor in the word is from a bow. Cf. Cic. de Sen. xi. 37. *intentum animum tamquam arcum habebat. intentio* in this sense of mental strain or attention is used in Epp. ii. 5, 2. ii. 10, 5. ii. 19, 4. iii. 5, 17. iv. 5, 2. iv. 9, 11. ix. 13, 18. ix. 18, 1. ix. 26, 6. ix. 36, 3; also Quint. x. 3, 23. *ab intentione operis destinati.* In i. 8, 13 it means "intention." In iv. 7, 3 it means "determination," *intentio quidquid velis optinendi.*

**excursionibus**, "journeys from home." Cf. iii. 4, 2. *in Tuscos excucurrissem;* 6, 6. *excurrere isto*; also x. 8, (24) 3. 120, (121) 2. and Cic. ad Att. x. 15. *excurro in Pompeianum.*

**avocaris**, sc. *a studiis.*

**unus ex multis**, "you are no happier than your neighbours." *Unus e multis* or *de multis* or *unus multorum*, Gr. εἷς τῶν πολλῶν, means one of the common run of men. Cic. Brut. lxxix. 274. *non fuit orator unus e multis;* Cic. de Off. i. 30. 109. *efficere ut unus de multis esse videatur;* Horace, Sat. i. 9, 71. *unus multorum.* Roby § 1291.

**3. humiles et sordidas curas,** *i.e.* private business details. iii. 20, 11. *habeant nostrae quoque litterae aliquid non humile nec sordidum nec privatis rebus inclusum.*

**alto isto pinguique secessu.** *pinguis*, often applied to *otium* by P., is here applied to the place where one may enjoy *otium*, "in that deep and calm retreat of yours." ii. 1, 4. 8, 1. v. 6, 45. *altius ibi otium et pinguius, eoque securius;* vii. 26, 3. *mollem et pinguem, hoc est, innoxiam beatamque vitam;* ix. 3, 1. *pingue illud altumque otium.*

**te studiis adseris,** "devote yourself to study." An extension of the original meaning of *adserere*. Cf. the phrase *adserere in libertatem.* We might paraphrase "Free yourself from cares and devote yourself to study." For *adserere* with *a* and ablat., cf. ii. 10, 4.

**in his vigilia** etc., "In this let your waking and even your sleeping hours be spent." In classical Latinity the plural *vigiliae* would be used.

**4. effinge aliquid et excude.** "Mould and fashion something which will be yours for ever." *effinge* and *excude* are taken from statuary; the former refers to working in wax or clay, the latter to brass or marble. Cf. Ep. vii. 9, 11. *nunc Venerem effingat;* Verg. Aen. vi. 848, *excudent alii spirantia mollius aera.* Juvenal, vii. 55, uses the metaphor of coining in speaking of literary composition.

*communi feriat carmen triviale moneta.*

**reliqua rerum tuarum.** For this use of the neuter plural of the adjective with genitive of the noun, cf. iii. 19, 4. *incerta fortunae;* viii. 4. 2, *montium abrupta;* x. 37, (46) 2, *plana civitatis et humilia;* Pan. 7. *prospera et laeta stationis istius;* Ibid. 30. *usurpata collium.* The construction (a Greek one) is common in post-Augustan prose. So Tacitus, passim, *e.g.* *obstantia silvarum* (Ann. i. 50), *laeva maris, subita belli, media campi.*

**alium atque alium** etc. For a similar sentiment, cf. ii. 10, 4; also Hor. Odes ii. 14, 21.

**5. tu modo** etc. "Do you only strive to value yourself as highly as you will be valued in other men's eyes, once you put that value on yourself."

IIII.

Pompeia Celerina was the mother of Pliny's *second* wife (Döring wrongly says *first*). She was probably the second wife of Vettius Proculus, who is described in ix. 13, 13. as *uxoris meae, quam amiseram, vitricus.* She was evidently rich, and in iii. 19, 8. Pliny speaks of getting money from her, and using her purse as his own. Besides the estates mentioned in this letter, we learn from vi. 10, 1. that she had another at Alsium, on the coast of Etruria, which formerly belonged to Verginius Rufus. Cf. also i. 18, 3.

**1. Ocriculano** etc. Ocriculum and Narnia were in Umbria, Carsulum or Carseoli in the Aequian territory, and Perusia in Etruria.

**nam iam tuis opus non est,** *i.e.* because P. had now seen the estates for himself.

**una illa brevis** etc. : "That one short letter of old date is enough to tell all this."

**2. non tam mea** etc. : "My own possessions are not so much my own to me as yours are."

**sollicitius et intentius** etc. : "Your servants receive me with more care and attention than my own do."

**3. me expectant** : *me* emphatic = "who await *my* coming."

**4. nam mitium dominorum** etc. : "for when masters are easy-going mere habit effaces the awe which slaves have of them ;" *i.e.* "familiarity breeds contempt."

**novitatibus,** "by new faces." For this use of the plural of abstract nouns in a concrete sense, cf. i. 2, 4. *amoenitates ;* ii. 17, 20. *diaeta, amores mei.* For other instances, see Kraut, 4.

**per ipsos,** *i.e.* their masters.

V.

For an account of [C. Licinius] Voconius Romanus see Ep. ii. 13. where he is recommended to Priscus. To him are written iii. 13, where Pliny sends him his Panegyric for revision, and also apparently ii. 1. vi. 15. vi. 33. viii. 8. ix. 7. ix. 28. In x. 4. (3). Pliny recommends him to Trajan for elevation to senatorial rank. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 430.

**2. Rustici Aruleni.** L. Junius Arulenus Rusticus, brother of Junius Mauricus, had published a panegyric on Paetus Thrasea and Helvidius Priscus, in which he called them *sanctissimi viri.* For this he was put to death by Domitian, and his book publicly burned. On this occasion also the Emperor expelled all the philosophers from Italy. Cf. Suetonius, Domitian x, Tacit. Agric. ii. For Pliny's high opinion of Rusticus see i. 14. ii. 18.

**periculum foverat,** "He had fostered the dangers which threatened Rusticus." *Fovere* is more frequently used in a good than in a bad sense. Cf. i. 14, 1. iii. 15, 1. *M. Tullium mira benignitate poetarum ingenia fovisse;* v. 6, 20. *aqua circumiectas platanos leni adspergine fovet;* vii. 20, 3. *alterum alterius studia fovisse;* vii. 24, 4. *habebat pantomimos fovebatque;* viii. 12, 1. *studiosos amat, fovet;* ix. 30, 3. *quos scias indigere sustentantem foventemque.*

**Stoicorum simiam,** "that ape of the Stoics." Rusticus is charged here with imitating the Stoics, whose spirit of freedom and strictness of life made them especially unpopular in Domitian's time.

**Vitelliana cicatrice stigmosum,** "the minion of Vitellius." This probably alludes to a wound received by Rusticus when sent by Vitellius, with whom he sided, on a mission to Vespasian's army. Tac. Hist. iii. 80. The wound is sneeringly compared to the brand on a runaway slave. The form *stigmosus* occurs in Petronius cix. Cic. de Off. ii. 7. has *stigmatias* = a branded slave. Pure Latin *litteratus.* See Lightfoot's note on στίγματα St. Paul, Gal. vi. 17.

**3. eloquentiam.** In iv. 7, 4. Regulus is described as having *imbecillum latus, os confusum, haesitans lingua, tardissima inventio, memoria nulla.*

**lacerat,** "he defames." Cf. Livy xxxi. 6. *laceratus probris.*

**Herennius Senecio,** another friend of Pliny, who joined with him in pleading the cause of the Baetici (vii. 33). He was put to death by Domitian for writing in praise of Helvidius Priscus (cf. iii. 11, 3; also Tacit. Agric. ii.), his accuser being Mettius Carus, a well-known *delator* in Domitian's time. Tac. Agric. xlv. From vii. 27, 14. we learn that Carus had also laid an information against Pliny, and that the document was found among Domitian's papers after his death.

**Crasso aut Camerino.** M. Licinius Crassus, brother of Piso who was adopted by Galba, had been put to death by Nero. Regulus was his accuser: cf. Tacit. Hist. i. 48. iv. 42; Mommsen in Keil, p. 416.

**Sulpicius Camerinus**, who had been proconsul in Africa, was accused under Nero, but acquitted by the Emperor. Cf. Tac. Ann. xiii. 52. Apparently he was afterwards put to death.

**4. haec**, *i.e.* this abuse of Arulenus.

**adhibuerat.** For *adhibere* in the sense of inviting to a recitation, cf. ii. 19, 9; iv. 7, 2; vi. 15, 4. In the same sense are used *adsumere* vii. 17, 5. and *advocare* vii. 17, 12.

**capitaliter**, late Latin. Forcellini explains *usque ad periculum capitis*. Translate "What a mortal attack he had made on me in the Centumviral Court."

**centumviros.** The court of the Centumviri originally consisted of 105 members, three being elected from each of the 35 tribes. It appears to have dealt chiefly with wills and successions, and also to have tried criminal cases. For a list of *causae centumvirales*, cf. Cic. de Orat. i. 38. Subsequently the number of the Centumviri was raised to 180.

**5. aderam**, the usual word for an advocate appearing in defence of a case. We know nothing more of Arrionilla or Timon.

**Regulus contra**, *i.e. contra Arrionillam alteri parti aderat* (Gierig).

**nitebamur.** "We were relying, in a portion of our case, on a decision of Mettius Modestus." Modestus had probably been praetor in the time of Domitian. For more concerning him see Mommsen in Keil, p. 419.

**ecce tibi**, "behold you." *tibi*, ethical dative. For the phrase, cf. Cic. de Orat. ii. 22. *ecce tibi exortus est Isocrates;* de Off. iii. 21. *ecce tibi, qui rex populi Romani esse concupierit;* pro Cluent. xxviii. *ecce tibi eiusmodi sortitio.* (Fausset's note.)

**periculum ... flagitium**, *i.e.* dangerous if he spoke well of a man in exile; disgraceful if he spoke ill of a good man either through fear of Regulus or a desire to flatter Domitian.

**non possum dicere**, etc.: "I must say that it was nothing short of Providence that helped me at that moment."

**de hoc**, *i.e.* the case of Modestus.

**6. solebant.** Gesner and others note the use of the imperfect as containing a bitter censure of the present time. "Formerly (in better days) witnesses used to be," etc.

**pietate,** "loyalty" to the emperor. High treason against the Caesar (*maiestas*, *laesa maiestas*) is often spoken of as *inpietas*. Cf. Paneg. 33. *nemini inpietas obiecta;* Tacit. Ann. vi. 47. *Albucilla defertur inpietatis in Principem.*

**7. fas.** To call in question the decision of the Emperor would have been *nefas*. **utili,** "to my own advantage."

**8. adprehendit,** "he lays hold on"; in the same sense as *prehendere, prensare* (*manum*), of making a request.

**Caecilius Celer,** as his name shows, belonged to the same gens as Pliny. It is to him probably that vii. 17. is addressed. He may also be the Celer to whom Martial, vii. ep. 52, refers as having been governor of Celtiberia.

**Fabium Iustum**: to him are addressed i. 11 and vii. 2, and also Tacitus' Dialogue on Oratory.

**Spurinnam**: for particulars about Vestricius Spurinna, for whom Pliny had a high admiration, read ii. 7. iii. 1. To him are addressed iii. 10. v. 17.

**sed plane mane,** "yes, very early." *Plane mane = bene mane* (Cic. ad Att. iv. 9.). Gierig calls attention to the cacophony.

**9. "immo ego ad te,"** "'nay,' I replied, 'I'll come to you.'" This would be only courteous on Pliny's part to a senior.

**porticum Liviae**: MSS. Med. and Vat. read *porticu*. Cf. v. 1, 9. *convenimus in aedem Concordiae.* The porticus Liviae was built by Augustus on the site of a splendid house bequeathed to him by Vedius Pollio, a Roman knight. In this piazza a temple of Concord was built by Livia: cf. Ovid, Fasti vi. 637. From Ovid, Ars. Amat. i. 71, we also learn that the porticus was adorned with pictures—

*nec tibi vitetur quae priscis sparsa tabellis*
*porticus auctoris Livia nomen habet.*

**parce,** "sparingly." Construed with *addit preces suas*. Corte puts a full stop after *dissimillimo*, and makes *parce* the imperative of *parco*. It will then be an entreaty of Spurinna = "spare him."

**10. dispicies ipse**, "you will judge for yourself." For *dispicere* cf. i. 18, 5. ii. 10, 5. vii. 33. 5. and numerous instances in book x. For the exact force of *dispicere*="to descry," cf. Verg. Aen. vi. 734.

**Mauricum**: Junius Mauricus, brother of Arulenus Rusticus, and a warm friend of Pliny. To him are addressed i. 14. ii. 18. vi. 14. In iii. 11, 3. P. mentions him in the number of his exiled friends. Cf. also iv. 22, 3. *dixit Iunius Mauricus, quo nihil firmius nihil verius* (instances of his plain-speaking then follow); Tacit. Hist. iv. 40; Agric. 45; Martial, epig. v. 28; Plutarch, Galba 8.

**huius consilii**, *i.e.* as to whether Regulus was to be pardoned or not. Tr. "in a question of this kind it is becoming that he (Mauricus) should take the lead, and that I should follow."

**comitem**=*sequi eius consilium* (Catan.).

**11. in praetoris officio**, "when I was attending upon the praetor," that is, in the suite of friends and clients which accompanied the new praetor on his entrance upon his duties. Casaubon thus defines *officium*, "*cum honoris causa praesentiam nostram alicui commodamus.*" Cf. i. 9, 2. *officio togae virilis interfui*; i. 13, 7. *in audiendi officio*="in the attendance of the hearer"; ii. 1, 8; Suet. Julius Caesar 15. *relicto statim novorum consulum officio.*

**persecutus**: the word has a notion of persistency.

**secretum petit**, "sought a private interview." For this use of *secretum* cf. Suet. Tib. 25, *et secretum petenti non nisi adhibito Druso filio dedit*; Tacit. Hist. ii. 4. *petito secreto futura aperit.*

**Satrio Rufo**: he is mentioned in ix. 13, 17. as taking part in a debate in the senate concerning the guilt of P. Certus.

**cui non est** etc., implying that Pliny did rival Cicero.

**eloquentia saeculi nostri**: in Pliny's time there was a distinct line drawn between the ancient and the modern orators. Among the ancients were ranked Cicero, Caesar, Calvus, Brutus, Messala, and others. The moderns dated from Cassius Severus, who was regarded by some as the first to degenerate from the ancient simplicity. Cf. Tacit. Dial. de Orat., ch. 19. *antiquorum admiratores Cassium Severum primum adfirmant flexisse ab ista vetere atque directa dicendi via.* The whole chapter is worth reading.

**12. maligne,** "spitefully."

**ceterum:** "for all that his words might have borne a complimentary construction."

**est enim:** Catan. makes *enim* asseverative, not causal, = "I do indeed try to rival Cicero." Verg. Aen. viii. 84. *tibi enim tibi, maxima Iuno.* This use of *enim* explains such phrases as *et enim, nec enim,* without recourse to an ellipsis [and this is so, for.]

**13. non optima quaeque:** Pliny here follows his master Quintilian. Cf. also Cic. de Orat. ii. 22. *qui autem id faciet* (*i.e.* imitate) *ut oportet, primum vigilet necesse est in deligendo; deinde, quem probarit, in eo quae maxime excellent, ea diligentissime persequatur.*

**notabiliter,** post-Augustan. Cf. v. 17, 5; Suet. Aug. 87; Tac. Hist. i. 55. Transl. "pale though he always is, he now grew remarkably so."

**palleat semper:** cf. vi. 2, 2. about Regulus; *timebat, pallebat.*

**exuli,** v. l., *homini exuli; homini* may be a repetition of the preceding *hominis.*

**14. subiunxit egregiam causam,** "he added an excellent excuse." *egregiam* ironical. Cf. viii. 6, 15. *egregiam quidem pulchramque rationem;* Verg. Aen. iv. 93.

*egregiam vero laudem et spolia ampla refertis.*

**omnium bipedum,** "the greatest villain that ever stood on two legs." Cf. Cic. pro Domo Sua xviii., *hoc ministro, inquit, omnium non bipedum solum sed etiam quadrupedum nequissimo rempublicam perdidisti.* No doubt Modestus had this passage in his mind.

**15. ut omnia libera servarem,** "to preserve complete freedom of action." i. 8, 3. In this sense *integer* is very frequently used; cf. vii. 6, 14. *consules omnia integra Principi servaverunt.*

**dum Mauricus venit,** "until," etc. Here one would expect the imperf. subjunctive. Cf. Tacit. Ann. xii. 68. *dum quae res forent firmando Neronis imperio componuntur;* Lucr. i. 949. *dum perspicis omnem naturam rerum;* Cic. ad Att. x. 3. *ego in Arcano opperior, dum haec cognosco;* Ter. Eun. 206. *expectabo dum venit;* Verg. Ecl. ix. 23. *dum redeo pasce capellos.* Conington in his note to the last passage

says, in explanation of this use of *dum*, that it is the continuance of the time, not its completion, that is thought of.

**δυσκαθαίρετον** = *difficilem ad subvertendum* (Catan.) = "hard to overturn." The metaphor is from a building, and is continued afterwards in the words *haec concussa labantur.*

**locuples**: for the wealth of Regulus cf. ii. 20, 13. From Mart. vii. 31. we learn that Regulus had farms in Umbria, at Cales in Campania, in Etruria, and at Tusculum.

**factiosus**, "has a strong party." For this use of the word cf. Sall. Jug. chs. 8. 15. 27; Cat. 51.

**curatur** = "is courted" = *colitur*: cf. iv. 2, 4. (speaking of Regulus), *convenitur ad eum mira celebritate. cuncti detestantur oderunt, et quasi probent, quasi diligant, cursant frequentant.*

**ut haec concussa labantur**, "that this influence of Regulus may be shaken and fall to the ground." Cf. Livy, Praef. 9. *labente deinde paulatim disciplina velut desidentes primo mores sequatur animo, deinde ut magis magisque lapsi sint, tum ire ceperint praecipites.*

**infida**, "inconstant."

**experimentis**, "experience;" frequent in post-Augustan literature and in Pliny. Cf. ii. 11, 6. v. 15, 3. viii. 11, 2. ix. 33, 6. x. 87, (19) 3.

**16. mihi et tentandi**, "whether I shall make any move or remain quiet, I shall have good grounds for what I do, if I follow his advice."

**ratio constat** is said of an account when properly balanced. Hence it comes to be used of anything that can be approved of, or has good grounds for its existence, or can be satisfactorily accounted for. Catan. says *ratio constabit = erit legitima causa. constat enim ratio quando aequa et legitima reddi potest*, and he quotes from Valer. Max. iv. 8, 1. *liberalitatis duo sunt maxime probabiles fontes, verum iudicium et honesta benevolentia. nam cum ab his oritur, tunc demum ei ratio constat.* It is a favourite phrase with Pliny. Cf. i. 9, 1. ii. 4, 4. iii. 18, 10. vii. 6, 4. ix. 2, 5. x. 3, (20) 3; Pan. 38; Tacit. Ann. i. 6. *eam conditionem esse imperandi ut non aliter ratio constet quam si uni reddatur.*

## VI.

To Cornelius Tacitus, the historian, are addressed eleven letters in all.

**1. ego ille quem nosti,** "I, that Pliny whom you know." *Ille*, when joined to a verb in the first or second person, must be accompanied by *ego* or *tu*. Verg. Aen. i. 617, *tune ille Aeneas;* Ovid. Metam. i. 757, *ille ego liber, ille ferox tacui*; so the *ille ego* of the four lines prefixed by some ancient editor to the Aeneid.

**et quidem pulcherrimos.** We might have expected *eos quidem*. But the omission of the pronoun before *quidem* is frequent in Pliny and also in Cicero. Cf. Pliny i. 12, 1; iii. 5, 11; v. 8, 5; vi. 5, 1; ix. 23, 2; also Cic. Phil. ii. 43. *et quidem immunia;* Tusc. iii. 25, *opinio magni mali praesentis, et quidem recens opinio talis mali.*

**ipse? inquis. ipse;** "'*You*' you would say. 'Yes' I."

**inertia:** the Romans called all occupations which did not concern the State *otium*, and especially literary occupations. It is in this sense Pliny uses *inertia*, which Catan. defines as *otio litterario.* Translate "My quiet literary work." Cf. viii. 9, 1; ix. 6, 1.

**ad retia,** *i.e.* the nets which surrounded the wood into which the game were driven by beaters. Cf. Verg. Aen. iv. 131, *retia rara, plagae, lato venabula ferro;* Hor. Odes. i. 1, 28. *seu rupit teretes Marsus aper plagas.*

**pugillares,** "writing tablets." The word is properly an adjective qualifying *tabellae*, understood, and is derived from *pugillus*, diminutive of *pugnus*, *i.e.* tablets convenient to be held in the hand. Cf. Dic. Antiq. s. v.

**si manus** = *etiam si.*

**vacuas,** "empty," *i.e.* without booty.

**ceras,** "note books" = *tabulas ceratas.* Cf. with this passage ix. 36, 6. *venor aliquando, sed non sine pugillaribus, ut, quamvis nihil ceperim, non nihil referam.*

**2. hoc studendi genus.** Pliny's master Quintilian does disapprove of this method of study. Cf. Inst. Or. x. 3, 22 seq., *non tamen protinus audiendi qui credunt aptissima in hoc nemora silvasque*, etc.

**iam,** "moreover."

**silentium.** Lord Orrery contrasts this silent method of hunting with ours, and says, "The sages of antiquity were rather poachers than sportsmen; they had no kind of delicacy in the music of the hounds or the composition of the pack. They had no ear; deepness, loudness, or sweet-

ness of cry were undistinguished, and disregarded by the Greeks and Romans. Their dependance was upon their nets, more than upon their dogs."

**venationi datur**, "is observed in hunting."

**3. licebit ... feras**, "you ought to take with you."

**ut ... sic**, "not only ... but also."

**lagunculam**, "wine flask." *Laguncula* is a diminutive of *laguna*, another form of *lagena*. Cf. the Greek λάγηνος and λάγυνος. It bulged at the sides. Cf. Juvenal xii. 60. *ventre lagenae.*

**non Dianam** etc. : this refers to some remark contained in a letter of Tacitus, as we learn from Pliny ix. 10, 1. *cupio praeceptis tuis parere; sed aprorum tanta penuria est, ut Minervae et Dianae, quas ais pariter colendas, convenire non possit.*

**inerrare montibus**, a *Graecism* for *in montibus.*

## VII.

Octavius Rufus was an intimate friend of Pliny, and according to him a poet of no mean merit. Cf. ii. 10, where Pliny urges him to publish his poems. The Baetici (in the south-east of Spain) were prosecuting Gallus, and were desirous of obtaining as their advocate Pliny, who had always been their friend. On the other hand Gallus seeks through Octavius Rufus either to obtain Pliny's advocacy, or, failing that, his neutrality. Pliny here replies, refusing to appear for Gallus, but at the same time promising not to appear for the Baetici.

**1. fastigio**, "high rank." Paneg. 52. *sic fit ut dii summum inter homines fastigium servent;* also ii. 1, 2. *summum fastigium privati hominis.*

**τῷ δ' ἕτερον** etc., from Homer, Iliad xvi. 250. Achilles, sending Patroclus forth to fight, prays that he may defeat the Trojans and return safely. Zeus grants the first request only, and Patroclus is slain. Cf. Vergil's imitation of this line, Aen. xi. 794.

**2. nutu ac renutu**, "assent and refusal." *renutus* is a ἅπαξ λεγόμενον, formed from *renuo* on the analogy of *nutus.*

**excusare...advocationem**, "to excuse myself from appearing

for the Baetici against a single individual." For examples of *excusare* see the dictionaries, and cf. i. 18, 1.

**constantiae**, "consistency."

**tot officiis**, "so many services," *e.g.* in appearing for them against Caecilius Classicus (iii. 4, and 9), and also against Baebius Massa (vii. 33. 4).

**periculis**: see the passages just referred to.

**3. hoc temperamentum**, "this middle course." *Temperamentum=modum* is rare in classical Latin, but occurs frequently in Pliny. Cf. ii. 17, 9; iii. 1, 6; iii. 20, 12; vi. 29, 7; Paneg. 3, 1; 10, 3; 79, 5.

**non solum studio** etc., "satisfy your judgment as well as your inclination."

**vir optimus**, "my excellent friend."

**in praesentia**=ἐν τῷ παρόντι. Quite classical, occurring in Cicero, Caesar, Livy, Terence, and also frequent in Pliny. Cf. ii. 5, 10; iii. 9, 26; viii. 10, 2; Paneg. 15, 5.

**4. eademque haec**, "this my written promise."

**tua meaque fide**, "pledging my own word along with yours." *fide utriusque nostrum illi data* (Catan.).

**animo meo**, "my intentions."

**ἦ καὶ**, from Homer, Iliad i. 528.

**6. careotas**, "dates," so called from their nut shape (κάρυον).

**boletis**: the *boletus*, or best kind of mushroom, was a favourite dish with the Romans, and is frequently mentioned by writers. It was by means of a dish of mushrooms that Agrippina poisoned the Emperor Claudius. Cf. Juvenal, Sat. v. 146,

> *vilibus ancipites fungi ponentur amicis,*
> *boletus domino ; sed quales Claudius edit*
> *ante illum uxoris post quem nil amplius edit.*

**certandum habent**, "are likely to prove rivals." For this construction of *habere* with the gerund and gerundive, cf. i. 8, 12; viii. 13, 2; viii. 14, 4; x. 78, (82) 1; x. 94, (95) 2; Paneg. 15. 2. The use of *habeo* with the neuter of the gerundive, as in this passage, is a late Latin idiom, probably formed on the analogy of the construction with the neuter of the perf. part., as *perspectum habeo*, Roby § 1401. For an

instructive article on the Gerunds and Gerundives in Pliny's Letters, see the American Journal of Philology, July, 1888.

VIII.

Pliny writes to Pompeius Saturninus asking him to revise a speech which he had made to his townsmen at the opening of a library which he had given them. He hesitates to publish the speech, giving his reasons, and asks the advice of Saturninus. About Pompeius Saturninus, pleader, historian, and poet, see i. 16. To him are written also v. 21 (9); vii. 7. 15; ix. 38.

**destinassem,** "determined." *destinare* in the sense of *constituere, proponere sibi* is quite classical. Gierig remarks that Livy often adds the word *animo* (*in animo* also found). *destino* in this sense occurs in i. 12, 9. 13, 7. 22, 12; iii. 5, 20. 6, 6; v. 8, 6. 19, 7; vii. 26, 3; ix. 13, 5; x. 15 (26).

**addidisti ergo calcaria** etc., "you have put spurs to a willing horse." Cf. also iii. 7. 15, *currentem instigem.* A proverbial expression, occurring as early as Homer. Cf. Il. viii. 293, Ἀτρείδη κύδιστε, τί με σπεύδοντα καὶ αυτὸν | ὀτρύνεις. It is frequently used by Cicero. Cf. De Orat. ii. 44, *currentem, ut aiunt, incitare;* Ad Fam. xv. 15, *ad pacem currentem, ut aiunt, incitare;* Ovid, Ex Pont. ii. 6. 38, *nil nocet admisso subdere calcar equo.* The same proverb is involved in Ex Pont. ii. 2. 21, *acer et ad palmae per se cursurus honores | si tamen hortaris fortius ibit equus.* For the word *addere,* cf. Hor. Epist. ii. 1, 217. *vatibus addere calcar.*

**veniam recusandi laboris,** "all excuse for refusing the troublesome task (of revision)."

**verecundiam exigendi,** "delicacy in requiring it of you."

**2. gravari quod depoposcisti,** "to refuse a task on which you have insisted." Lewis translates *gravari* "to be annoyed," but it clearly refers to *recusandi* above.

**desidioso,** see i. 2, 3. and 6.

**vaces sermoni,** "bestow your spare moments on the address." Cf. i. 9, 4. *corpori vaco.* *Sermo* is something less studied than *oratio.* Cf. ad Herenn. iv. ch. 52, of the speeches put into the mouths of "personae" in a description. Scheffer may be right in regarding *sermoni* as an expression of modesty. But is the use of the word not also due to the fact that the speech is delivered *non apud populum, sed*

*apud decuriones; nec in propatulo sed in curia*, as P. says: (sec. 16)? Cf. ii. 11, 23. *sermone quem ille habuerat in ordine Leptitanorum* (the language he had held in the Leptitan Council).

**dedicaturus.** For a similar use of the word cf. Sueton. Nero 12, *dedicatis thermis atque gymnasio;* ibid. 31. We might translate "At the inauguration (or opening) of."

**3. quaedam adnotasse,** "made some criticisms upon it." *Adnotare* is a technical word, used of a critic placing his mark of approval or disapproval (such as the asterisk or obelus) to a passage. Cf. iii. 5, 10, 11. 13, 5. vii. 17, 7. ix. 26, 5.

**generaliter,** "in a general way," late Latin. Cicero uses *generatim*, *generaliter* being found only in a disputed passage, de Invent. i. 26.

**universitati eius etc.:** "direct your attention to it as a whole." The classical construction of *attendere* is either *attendere animum ad aliquem* (*aliquid*) or *attendere aliquem* (*aliquid*). For *universitas*, cf. ii. 5, 7. iii. 15, 5. *non temere iam nunc de universitate pronuntio, de partibus experiar legendo;* also ix. 4, 2.

**lima:** see note on i. 2, 5. "With your usual acumen" (Lewis).

**erit liberum,** "it will be open to me." Cf. i. 5, 15. note.

**publicare:** *edere* is the classical word.

**continere,** "to suppress, keep back." Cf. v. 12, (13) 4, *ero enim vel cautior in continendo, vel constantior in edendo;* ix. 25, 3. *continendos cavea nidove curabis* (writings spoken of as birds); Cic. Att. xiii. 21, *commode feceris, si reliquos continueris.* Pliny also uses *tenere* in this sense, ii. 10, 1.

**4. quin immo,** "nay rather": ii. 11, 11. iii. 16, 4. iv. 9, 18. vii. 23, 1; Paneg. 69. The phrase never occurs in Cicero (except ad Att. i. 13, where there is a v. l. *qui nunc*), often in Quintilian (Kraut, p. 29). This joining together of two words with similar meaning is a favourite late Latin usage.

**emendationis ratio,** "the consideration of your corrections. Cf. ii. 14, 14. *ratio aetatis.*

**quae,** *i.e. emendatio.*

**dum saepius retractat,** "by the numerous retouches to be made."

**dum id ipsum experitur**, "by this very attempt at revision." *id ipsum* refers to *saepius retractat.*

**5. scriptis**, "the treatment of my subject."

**onerabit** etc., "will tax (put a strain on) my modesty."

**pressus et demissus**, "modest and subdued." *pressus* is the opposite of *elatus; pressus stilus* is, strictly speaking, a terse style, that dispenses with superfluous ornament. Cf. i. 16, 4. 22, 3. ii. 19, 6. iii. 18, 10. *pressius et adstrictius;* iv. 14, 3. *describimus aliquid modo pressius, modo elatius;* vii. 12, 4. *sonantius et elatius* opposed to *pressius et exilius.*

**parentum** = *maiorum*, "my ancestors."

**6. anceps** etc., "this is a risky and delicate subject."

**lenocinatur**, "even when necessity excuses it," lit. "panders to it." Cf. ii. 19, 7.

**nam cum ipsi**, "for we envy not only virtue itself, but still more the eulogy and proclamation of it."

**ea demum** etc., "those good deeds and those alone."

**in obscuritate et silentio reponuntur** etc., "are buried in obscurity and silence"; for a similar form of expression, cf. *neglectae iacent*, i. 1, 2. Cf. also Verg. Aen. vi. 655, *tellure repostos.*

**7. mecum**, sc. *cogito*

**quidquid est istud**, "whatever be its value."

**ut nobis**, sc. *conposuisse debeamus.*

**rei agendae necessaria**, "necessary to the performance of an action."

**parem utilitatem**, "the same advantage as before."

**8. munificentiae rationem**, "the motives of my liberality."

**ne longius exempla repetamus**, "not to go far afield for instances," cf. *altius repetam*, Cic. Cluent. § 66. (Fausset's edition).

**etiam stilo prosequi**, "to grace also in writing." For *prosequor* cf. § 12; ii. 5, 5; iii. 10, 3. *uno libello carissimam mihi et sanctissimam memoriam prosequi.*

**inmoraremur**, "I dwelt long on." v. 6, 42. *si materiae inmoratur* = "sticks to his subject."

**9. nam cum ... restrinxerit**, "for, whereas the force of nature constrains men to keep their wealth." Cf. the use of the participle *restrictus* in the sense of "niggardly," "sparing,"

etc.; Cic. ad Fam. iii. 8 (sub fin.), *cum et natura semper ad largiendum ex alieno fuerim restrictior.*

**communibus**, *i.e.* common to all men.

**10. ludos aut gladiatores**: the usual method for a rich man to win popularity with the multitude.

**annuos sumptus** etc.: from vii. 18 we learn that Pliny at first intended to give 500,000 sesterces (about £4000) to this object, but in order to guard against the principal being wasted, he made over to the agent of public property some valuable lands, and had these reconveyed to him on condition of paying 30,000 sesterces (about £240) annually as rent, thus securing the annual income for the purpose in view. In this kind of liberality Pliny imitated Trajan: cf. Paneg. 26-28.

**porro**, "in fact": cf. i. 24, 4.

**12. voluptate carentes**, "unpalatable."

**blandioribus ... prosecuntur**, "use more enticing language in recommending."

**perinde**, "equally." For this use of *perinde* with a positive adjective following a superlative cf. ii. 1, 1.

**comitate...inducere**, "to introduce in agreeable language." *inducere* has been variously explained by commentators. Catan. would make it refer to persuasion by that kind of oratorical argument called *inductio*. Others would take it in the general sense of "adorn," *inducere* being frequently used of the laying on of colours, etc.; Hor. Ar. Poet. 2, *varias inducere plumas*. But, as Gierig says, the words *non perinde populare* show that the comparison is between Pliny's *munus* and the *munera gladiatoria* above mentioned; and *inducere* is a common word for exhibiting on the stage or arena; cf. Cic. de Off. iii. 9. *Gyges inducitur a Platone;* Sueton. Nero 11. *inducta est et Afranii togata, quae "Incendium" inscribitur.*

**enitendum haberemus**, i. 7, 6. note.

**orbis**, "the childless," either those who have lost their children or those who have never had any.

**ceteri**: some commentators refer this to the *orbi* whom they would divide into two classes, (1) those who might expect some day to have children, (2) those who might obtain the *ius trium liberorum*. To the first class *expectarent* would apply, to the second *mererentur*. But I prefer Gesner's explanation, who makes *ceteri* refer to all those parents who could

not immediately partake in the benefaction, which could not be expected to embrace at one time all the parents of Comum. These others are to be encouraged to patiently look forward to and try to deserve in their turn the *honorem paucorum* (the privilege which only a few can enjoy at a time).

**13. tunc**, "when I delivered this speech."

**intentionem**, i. 3, 2. note.

**effectumque**, "effect." Some read *adfectumque*, which would mean "aim," "purpose," much the same as *intentio.*

**in ratione edendi**, "in publishing."

**propriae laudi** = *privatae iactantiae.*

**14. quanto maiore** etc., "how much more noble a mind it shows to set the reward of a good deed in one's own conscience rather than in popular applause." Cf. Cic. Tuscul. ii. 26, 64. *sed tamen nullum theatrum virtuti conscientia maius est;* Philipp. v. 13. *satis in ipsa conscientia pulcherrimi facti fructus erat;* Goldsmith's "luxury of doing good" (Traveller l. 22). Pliny has probably imitated Cicero. He writes in the same strain in i. 22, 5. For *reponatur* = the simple *ponatur*, cf. i. 3, 3. The same usage is frequent in Cicero; cf. Nat. Deor. ii. 21. *sidera in deorum numero reponuntur.*

**sequi enim**: commentators say that Pliny had in mind the well-known description of Cato in Sallust, Catiline 54, *quo minus gloriam petebat, eo magis sequebatur.* The thought also frequently occurs in Cicero.

**quod gloriam meruit**: the common reading is *non meruit.* In that case we would have to take *meruit*, with Casaubon, in the sense of "obtain" = *consequi, τυγχάνειν.* I can find no instance of *merere* in this sense in Pliny's time; as Gierig says, *sapit latinitatem ecclesiasticam.*

**15. adornant**, "set off." The simple verb commoner in this sense, cf. ii. 3, 3. *ornat excelse;* ix. 9, 3. *praedicatione vitam ornari;* ix. 33, 11. *haec tuo qua miseratione, qua copia deflebis, ornabis?* vii. 33, 3. *si factum meum tuo ingenio, tuo testimonio ornaveris;* Terent. Eun. ii. 1, 8. *munus nostrum ornato verbis.*

**iactationem eius incessunt**, "attack its eulogy."

**si silenda feceris** etc., "if you *do* a deed not to be talked about, the *deed* is blamed; if you *talk* about a praiseworthy deed you have done, it is *you* who are blamed."

**16. decuriones**: the senators of the municipia were so called. They were presided over by two officers called *duumviri*.

**17. adsentationem adclamationemque**, "the approbation and applause." In Cicero *adclamatio*, *adclamare* seem to be always used in an unfavourable sense.

**limine curiae** etc., "excluded from the threshold and precincts of the council chamber."

**obvia ostentatione conquirere**, "to catch by a bare-faced display of it" (my liberality). The reading *adsentatione* gains some support from the preceding words *in speciem ambitionis.*

**18. cuius auctoritas**, "and its authority will be to me a sufficient reason for what I am to do." *cuius* might refer to an antecedent contained in *tuo*, "and your authority." Cf. i. 20, 24. where Pliny prefers not to yield to authority but to reason.

## VIIII.

To Minicius Fundanus are addressed iv. 15; vi. 6. In the first of these Pliny speaks of him as likely to become consul the next year, and writes recommending Asinius Bassus as his quaestor. In v. 16 there is a panegyric on Fundanus' youngest daughter who had died, and the father is spoken of as *eruditus et sapiens, ut qui se ab ineunte aetate altioribus studiis artibusque dediderit.* See Mommsen in Keil 419.

**1. mirum est** etc., "strange what a good account we can give or think we can give of each separate day spent in the city, but how poor our general account of a number of days," *i.e.* we can give a good account of each separate day, but at the end, say of a month, we have nothing to show for the time, *i.e.* we find the time has been frittered away. For **ratio constet** see i. 5, 16. note. For **cunctaque** some read *cunctisque*, which is evidently the alteration of an ignorant scribe; others *iunctisque.*

**cuncta**, *i.e. ratio.* *cuncta ratio* is defined by Corte as *plurium dierum simul collecta ratio*, *cuncta* being = *coniuncta.*

**2. officio togae** etc.: "I have been present at a ceremony of assuming the gown of manhood," *i.e.* "at a coming of age." For *officio*, see i. 5, 11, note. Concerning the important

family ceremony of throwing off the *toga praetexta*, and assuming the *toga virilis*, see Dict. of Antiq. The age at which a youth assumed the manly gown is a matter of dispute. It seems to have been at any time between fourteen and seventeen, according to the wish of the father.

**frequentavi**, "I have been celebrating." *Frequentare* is often used of rites or ceremonies. Cf. Ovid, Met. iv. 37, *dum cessant aliae commentaque sacra frequentant.*

**signandum**: a will had to be attested by the signatures and seals of seven witnesses, including the *familiae emptor* and the *libripens*. For the different ways of making wills see Dict. of Antiq.

**in advocationem** = *ut adessem sibi*, "to appear in court on his behalf."

**in consilium rogavit**, "has asked me to act as assessor." A judge was usually assisted by a body of assessors called *consilium*. These men were also sometimes called *consiliarii*: cf. Sueton. Tib. 33; Pliny, i. 20, 12, 23; vi. 22, 2; Juven. iii. 162, *quando in consilio est Aedilibus;* Cic. Pro Murena, 83, *si L. Catilina cum suo consilio nefariorum hominum, hac de re posset iudicare* [*i.e.* Cat. sitting in judgment on Murena with his fellow-conspirators as jury or assessors].

**inania**: Pers i. 1, *o curas hominum! o quantum est in rebus inane!*

**frigida**, same as *inania*, "dreary, unprofitable." The two words are found together in iv. 17, 4, *omnia ista frigida et inania videntur.* Cf. also ix. 2, 1, *frigidis negotiis.* Cic. ad Att. i. 14, *prima contio Pompeii ... non iucunda, miseris, inanis inprobis ... itaque frigebat* (fell flat). So ψυχρὸς is used in Greek. Herod. ix. 49, ἐπαρθεὶς ψυχρῇ νίκῃ; vi. 108, ἐπικουρίῃ ψυχρῇ; Eurip. Iphig. in Aul. 1014, ψυχρὰ μὲν ἐλπίς.

**4. postquam lego**: *postquam* or *ut* may be used with the historical present if the one action can be conceived as being prolonged during the occurrence of the other action. Madvig Lat. Gram. § 338: Roby § 1460. Cf. Sall. Jugur. 76, *postquam murum arietibus feriri vident, aurum atque argentum comportant;* ibid. 61. Sallust is fond of *postquam* with the present of *video*. For other instances in Pliny of *postquam* with pres. indic., cf. v. 14, 2; vi. 1, 1; vii. 22, 1; Paneg. xiii, xli, xlix.

**Laurentino**: about the Laurentine villa see ii. 17. In iv. 6, 2 he says of his Laurentine villa, *ibi enim plurimum scribo.*

**corpori vaco** = *curo corpus*, "attend to my health," i. 8, 2.

**fulturis**, *fulcire* and *fultura* often used in this connection. Horat. Sat. ii. 3, 154, *deficient inopem venae te, ni cibus atque | ingens accedit stomacho fultura ruenti.*

5. **sinistris sermonibus**, "with slanderous tongue."

**nisi tamen me**, "except myself, however," Roby § 1569. For *nisi tamen* cf. i. 2, 6; ix. 39, 5, *nisi tamen ut formam secundum rationem loci scribas.* Paneg 93, *ullamne tibi pro beneficiis referre gratiam parem possumus? nisi tamen* (Keil, *tantum*) *illam* etc. For *tamen* in the present passage the Roman, Aldine, and other editions read *unum.*

**inquietor**, late Latinity. See Dictionary.

6. **o rectam** etc., "what a true and genuine life."

**ac paene**, "and one might almost say." *ac paene* occurs in ii. 3, 2, 8. 10. 1; iii. 16, 6. 19, 2; vi. 33, 9; vii. 30, 5; ix. 7, 4.

**μουσεῖον**, "home of study." The term *μουσεῖον*, applied especially to the great museum of Alexandria, founded by Ptolemy Philadelphus, where learned men enjoyed studious retirement at the public cost, came to be applied to any retired place for study.

**quam multa invenitis**, "how many thoughts you inspire."

7. **multum ineptos**: cf. Hor. Odes i. 25, 5, *multum facilis*; Sat. i. 3, 57, *multum demissus homo.*

8. **Atilius.** This was Atilius Crescens, an intimate friend of Pliny. Cf. ii. 14, 6 for another saying of his. From vi. 8, where Pliny writes in the interest of Atilius, we learn that they were intimate from boyhood; that Atilius was an ardent student, but of limited means. Pliny also speaks of his *facetiae* (*nosti facetias hominis*).

**otiosum esse** etc., "to have nothing to do than to be doing nothing"; "to be quite inactive than active to no purpose" (Orrery). *otiosum esse* means here, as frequently elsewhere, to be free from business of state, and therefore able to devote oneself to study; *nihil agere* refers to occupation in public affairs, which are *inania* (all nothingness). Commentators quote the well-known saying of the Elder Scipio (Cic. de Off. iii, 1), *nunquam se minus otiosum esse quam cum otiosus, nec minus solum quam cum solus esset.*

## X.

To Attius Clemens is also addressed iv. 2.

**1. nunc,** *i.e.* under Trajan.

**2. cum adulescentulus militarem.** At about twenty Pliny served in Syria as military tribune of the third Gallic legion. Cf. also iii. 11, 5, *Artemidorum (philosophum) iam tum, cum in Syria tribunus militarem, arta familiaritate complexus sum.* (See Mommsen in Hermes iii. 78.)

**penitus et domi etc.,** "I knew him intimately in his private life." Cf. iv. 17, 5, *inspexi enim penitus.*

**obvius et expositus,** "accessible and open to all." The two words in this sense are late Latinity. Cf. Tacit. Ann. ii. 2, *prompti aditus obvia comitas.* Gierig aptly contrasts Horace's description of Maecenas, Sat. i. 9, 56, *difficiles aditus primos habet.*

**3. atque utinam etc.,** "and I pray that I may have fulfilled the hopes which he then entertained of me as largely as he has added to his own merits."

**aut ego nunc,** "or is it that I now" etc. For a similar use of *aut* in introducing a correction or new suggestion cf vii. 13, 2, *aut es tu super omnes beatus.*

**4. fictore,** "a statuary." **nisi ... non** = *non nisi,* "only."

**5. advertant,** "attract." Cf. ix. 26, 6, *omnis enim advertit quod eminet et exstat.*

**latitudinem.** "fullness." Catanaeus would here discover an allusion to the derivation of Plato's name from πλατὺς (according to some from the fullness of his language, according to others from his broad chest). There is no ground for the supposition. *Latus* is often used of style or speech. Cf. i. 20, 19; Cic. Brutus 31, *ut Stoicorum adstrictior est oratio, sic Academicorum liberior et latior;* Quint. x. 1, 106, *ille concludit adstrictius, hic latius, i.e.* the periods of the one are more concise, those of the other fuller; xii. 10, *Aeschines nonne his latior* etc.

**effingit,** "he exhibits," "reproduces." Quint. x. 1, 108, *mihi videtur M. Tullius effinxisse vim Demosthenis, copiam Platonis. Copiam* in this passage is = *latitudinem.*

**inpellat,** "overpowers."

**6. cana barba.** Catanaeus quotes Apollonius Tyaneus (letters against Euphrates), "*baculus erat tibi tunc, et cana barba, et ingens, praeter haec nihil.*" Cf. note on i. 22, 6.

**7. horror in cultu,** "negligence in his attire."

**nulla tristitia,** "no sourness."

**verearis occursum,** "you would feel awe at his approach, not dread." Cic. De Senect. xi. (of Appius the Blind) *metuebant servi, verebantur liberi. Occursus* does not occur in Cicero or Cæsar, but does in Livy.

**comitas par,** "his politeness quite as great."

**nec castigat** etc., "and without chastising reclaims the wanderer" (Melmoth).

**pendens,** "hanging on his lips." This construction of *pendens* without such an addition as *ab ore* is unusual. Cf. Verg. Aen. iv. 79, *pendetque iterum narrantis ab ore;* Ovid. Heroid. i. 30, *narrantis coniux pendet ab ore viri.*

**et persuaderi,** "and you wish him to persuade you, even after he has persuaded you," *i.e.* you wish to hear more. Casaubon would read *non* before *persuaserit.*

**8. duo mares,** "two of them sons."

**provinciae princeps,** "a leading man in his province," iii. 2, 2, *Altinatium est princeps.* Cf. the use of *primi* in ii. 13, 4.

**inter altissimas conditiones,** "though men of high rank sought his daughter's hand." *Conditio* strictly means a proposal of marriage and the negotiations connected with it. i. 14, 9. Cf. also Ter. Hec. ii. 1, 44, *quae vobis placita est conditio datur;* Phormio. iv. 1, 13, *nam hanc conditionem si cui tulero extrario;* Cic. Cael. 15, *hanc licet conditionem quotidie legas.*

**9. distringor officio,** "my time is taken up with an office" etc. The office was the *praefectura aerarii* [*Saturni*]. The charge of the treasury, originally intrusted to the quaestors, was given by Augustus to the praetors, or those who had been praetors. Claudius restored it to the quaestors, but Nero again committed it to those who had been praetors, calling them *praefecti aerarii.* This arrangement was apparently in force in Trajan's reign. Cf. Sueton. Octav. 36, Claud. 24, Tacit. Ann. xiii. 28. 29. From Pliny Paneg. 91 we gather that the office was apparently tenable for two years. There he calls it *officium laboriosissimum et maximum. Officium* in

the sense of *honos*, *magistratus* is late Latin. For *distringor* cf. i. 24, 3; ii. 14, 1; iii. 5, 19, *amicorum officia distringunt;* v. 5, 3, *quamvis agendis causis distringeretur;* vii. 15, 1; ix. 2, 1, *distringebar plerumque frigidis negotiis;* ix. 25, 3, *nunc me rerum actus modice, sed tamen distringit;* x. 19, (30) 1, *exiguum militum numerum haec cura distringat;* Paneg. 94, *non te distringimus votis.*

**sedeo pro tribunali.** As president of the treasury Pliny would have to give judicial decisions. For *pro tribunali* = *in trib.* cf. Caesar Bell. Gall. vi. 3, *pro suggestu;* Cic. ad Fam. iii. 8, *pro tribunali*, and other instances in Dictionary. The exact force of *pro* in the present passage is "in front of and upon."

**subnoto libellos,** "I countersign petitions." *subnoto* post-Augustan. Gierig quotes Martial xi. 1, 5, *libros non legit ille, sed libellos; nec musis vacat.* For *libellus* in this sense in Pliny cf. v. 13 (14) 6, *Nigrinus, tribunus plebis, recitavit libellum disertum et gravem;* x. 59, (67), *petiit ut libellum mitterem tibi* (to Trajan); x. 81, (85) 5, *dixi utrique parti ut postulationum suarum libellos darent* (give a written statement of their demands); x. 83, (87), *acceptumque ab his libellum huic epistulae iunxi;* x. 106, (107), *ut mitterem tibi libellum per quem indulgentiam pro statu filiae suae implorat.* In the sense of an impeachment, or information against, vii. 27, 14, *de me libellus inventus est* (a memorial against me).

**conficio tabulas,** "I make up public accounts." Cic. ad Fam. v. 20, *rationes confectae me absente sunt;* in Verr. ii. 1, 23.

**inlitteratissimas,** not "most illiterate," but "most unliterary." Cf. ii. 3, 8; vii. 27, 12, *est libertus mihi non inlitteratus.*

**10. nam id ipsum quando** etc., "for when have I ever that good fortune?" v. l. *quandoque.*

**agere negotium publicum,** "to take part in public life." For the opinion Gierig compares Cic. de Off. i. 6, *cuius* (*i.e. veri*) *studio a rebus gerendis abduci contra officium est. virtutis enim laus omnis in actione consistit.*

**cognoscere, iudicare,** etc., "to hear and decide cases, to declare and exercise justice" (to expound and administer the laws).

**ipsi,** "the philosophers themselves."

**in usu habere**, "to practise." For the phrase cf. viii. 14, 3, *ut velit discere quod in usu non sit habiturus;* Paneg. 88, *neminem in usu habes nisi ... dilectum.*

**11. ista**, "what I have just told you."

**cum proxime**, "as soon as ever." *Proxime* may refer to the past as well as the future. Cf. iii. 10, 1, *cum proxime apud vos fui;* vii. 11, 5, *cum proxime istic fui.*

**venias autem**, "and you should come." For the hortative subjunctive with defined second person cf. i. 10, 11. 17, 4; vi. 3, 2; Paneg. 61 *ad fin.*, 78 *ad fin.*, 85, 88, 91. The usage is rare in Cicero's letters, common in the poets. Livy and later writers have it more frequently. Kraut, p. 39, Madvig, Lat. Gram. § 385, Roby § 1602.

**expoliendum**, v. l. *excolendum.*

**12. bono**, abl. A common late Lat. construction. This reading of MSS. Medic. and Vat. is supported by numerous instances in Pliny: ii. 10, 2. 20, 8; iii. 8, 2, *huic pietatis titulis invidere;* vii. 28, 2, *quid invident mihi felicissimo errore* (an echo of Horace's *gratissimus error*, Epis. ii. 2, 140); ix. 13, 5, *ut vobis societate eius invideam;* Paneg. 86, *non quietis gloria cuiquam invidere.* In this last, as in other instances, the MSS. hover between accus. and abl. Cf. also Lucan, Pharsal. vii., 798, *invidet igne rogi miseris.* Roby § 1331. For the Graecism of genitive of thing cf. Hor. Sat. ii. 6, 84—

*neque ille*
*sepositi ciceris nec longae invidit avenae.*

**sensum voluptatemque**, a hendiadys.

**superesse** = to be in abundance.

XI.

About Fabius Justus cf. i. 5, 8, note.

**1. olim** etc., "it is a long time since you sent me a letter." For *olim* with the present tense cf. ii. 10, 6; vi. 34. 1, *a quibus olim amaris;* viii. 9, 1 (perf. and pres.), *olim non librum in manus, non stilum sumpsi; olim nescio quid sit otium;* ix. 1, 4, *olim absolutum videtur;* Paneg. 24, *olim imperantis.* Roby § 1460. This use of *olim* = *iamdudum, iampridem* is chiefly post-Augustan.

**nihil esse quod scribas.** So Cicero ad Fam. xvi. 26, *sic tu, etiam si quod scribas non habebis, scribito tamen;* ad Atticum

iv. 8, *tu mihi, etsi nihil erit quod scribas, tamen ipsum scribas velim, te nihil habuisse quod scriberes.*

**priores**, "the men of former times," such as Cicero. Cf. note on i. 5, 11 (*eloquentia saeculi nostri*): not, as some take it, *priores epistulae.* Cf. Tacit. Ann. iii. 55, *nec omnia apud priores meliora, sed nostra quoque aetas multa laudis et artium imitanda posteris tulit. Priores* in this sense occurs only in poetry in the Augustan age, so far as I can discover. On the whole passage most commentators quote Seneca. Epist. 15, *mos antiquis fuit, usque ad meam servatus aetatem, primis epistulae verbis adiicere, si vales bene est, ego valeo.*

## XII.

About Calestrius Tiro we learn from vii. 16. that he served in the army along with Pliny, that they were *Quaestores Caesaris* together, that Tiro held the Tribunate of the Plebs the year before Pliny, but that they were colleagues in the Praetorship, that P. and he often visited at each other's country seats, and that he was made Proconsul of Baetica. In vii. 23. P. says that he loves him as a brother. To him are addressed vi. 1. 22 (where P. advises him, under a recent example, to keep his own counsel while in his province) ; ix. 5. where P. commends his treatment of the provincials.

**1. si iactura dicenda est** etc., "If *loss* is a strong enough word to express my bereavement of so great a man." *Iactura* was the term applied to the throwing overboard of part of a ship's cargo during a storm, in order to save the ship. Of course the least valuable articles would be sacrificed ; cf. Cic. de Off. iii. 23, *quaerit, si in mari iactura facienda sit, equine pretiosi potius iacturam faciat, an servuli vilis.* Pseudo Sallust, ad Caes. ii. 55, *de illis potissimum iactura fit, quia pretii minimi sunt.* The word came to mean "loss" generally. But it is evident that in P.'s time and in P.'s ear it must have had an echo of the old sense, *i.e.* the loss of things that could best be spared, and so in the present passage he does not think it strong enough. Ernesti would explain *iactura* by comparing ii. 1, 10, *si tamen fas est aut flere, aut omnino mortem vocare, qua tanti viri mortalitas magis finita quam vita est, i.e.* if it is right to designate as loss the ending of the *mortality* rather than the *life* of such a man. But, as Gierig says, it is rather out of place for P. to console

himself thus at the beginning of a letter in which he states, further on, that he is inconsolable.

**Corellius Rufus**, cf. iv. 17, 4, where P. speaks of his obligations to him in a letter in which he promises to appear as advocate for his daughter Corellia in a suit. In this same letter we get one of his dying remarks to his daughter, "Multos quidem amicos tibi in longiore vita paravi, praecipuos tamen Secundum et Cornutum." In vii. 11, we find P. selling his share in an estate to Corellia, *sister* of Corellius, at a lower sum than it might have commanded in an auction, because of his affection for her brother and also for her husband Minicius Justus. In ix. 13, 6, P. says he was in the habit of referring everything to Corellius, who, he says, was far-seeing (*quem providentissimum aetatis nostrae sapientissimumque cognovi*), but rather cautious and slow to act (*cunctantior cautiorque*).

**exulcerat**, "aggravates."

**ex natura nec fatalis**, "neither natural nor inevitable." *Ex natura* and *fatalis* mean the same thing, though some would understand *fatalis mors* as a violent death, such as that by drowning, murder, falling of a house, etc. Aulus Gellius, Noct. Att. xiii. 1, with reference to Cic. Phil. i. 4, *multa mihi impendere videntur praeter naturam etiam praeterque fatum*, discusses whether Cic. took *praeter naturam* and *praeter fatum* in the same or in two different senses, and inclines to the first opinion. Cf. Verg. Aen. iv. 696, *nam quia nec fato, merita nec morte peribat,* | *sed misera ante diem.* Here a violent death is not regarded as happening *fato*. *Mors ex natura et fatalis* means, in fact, one brought about by what Cic. de Senect. ii. calls *naturae necessitas*. Cf. also Cic. Phil. xiii. 33 ; xiv. 31.

**2. utcumque.** Almost = although, "However true it may be that there is great comfort." I do not agree with Sheffer and Gierig, who join *utcumque* with *magnum*.

**finiuntur** = *moriuntur*. For *finire* used absolutely, cf. Tacit. Ann. vi. 50, *sic Tiberius finivit* (*i.e. decessit*) ; Quint. ix. 4, 138, *denique ut semel finiam.*

**ex ipsa necessitate**, "from the mere fact that their death is natural." Cic. de Senect. ii., *nihil potest malum videri quod naturae necessitas afferat.*

**arcessita mors**, "a voluntary death." Tacit. Ann. i. 5,

has *quaesita mors.* Corte compares Lucan, Phars. iv. 483, *extremae momentum abrumpere lucis, | arcessas dum fata manu.*

**3. vivendi causas**, cf. v. 5, 4, *vivendi causas quotidie finiunt;* Quint. decl. iii. 14, *barbaris causam vitae non habentibus;* Juvenal viii. 84, *et propter vitam vivendi perdere causas.*

**pignora.** More properly applied to children, but here used in a wider sense including relations generally. Tacit. Ann. xvi. 26, *ne in coniugem, in familiam, in cetera pignora eius saeviret* (*cetera pignora* here are Thrasea's son-in-law Helvidius Priscus and his friends, cf. ch. 28). For *pignus* reproduced in English literature, cf. Milton's Lycidas, "Ah, who hath reft, quoth he, my dearest pledge?" One is also naturally reminded of Bacon, Essay viii., "He that hath wife and children, hath given hostages to fortune."

**4. tam longa, tam iniqua valetudine**, "such long ill health." *Valetudo* means a state of body either good or bad. In Pliny the word is almost always used of ill health. For instances of the word, cf. i. 12, 9, 11. 22, 1, 7 ; ii. 1, 4, 9. 20, 7 ; iii. 7, 2, *causa mortis valetudo;* iv. 24, 3, *huic aetas et valetudo silentium suasit;* v. 16, 4, *novissimam valetudinem:* v. 19, 9, *necessitates valetudinis;* vii. 1, 1, *pertinax valetudo;* vii. 2, 5, *vicesimo valetudinis die;* vii. 19, 1, *angit me Fanniae valetudo;* viii. 24, 5, *adversa valetudine;* ix. 22, 1, *magna me sollicitudine affecit Passieni Pauli valetudo;* x. 5, (4) 1, *gravissima valetudine vexatus.*

**pretia vivendi**, "enhancements of life" (L.) = *vivendi causas*, cf. also *vitae retinacula*, sec. 8. The various commentators quote Plin. Hist. Nat. 22, 6, *addidere vivendi pretia deliciae luxusque.*

**ut ipsum audiebam.** Ed. Rom. Corte and others insert *praedicantem* before *audiebam.*

**patrius hic illi.** Corellius' gout was hereditary, a necessary apology in times when gout was supposed to arise from the intemperance of the sufferer.

**ut alia**, *i.e.* property.

**5. sanctitate**, "purity of life."

**quoad viridis aetas**, "So long as he was young and vigorous." For this transferred use of *viridis* cf. vii. 24, 1, *ad novissimam*

*valetudinem viridis;* Verg. Aen. v. 295, *Euryalus forma insigni viridique iuventa;* Ibid. vi. 303, *sed cruda deo viridisque senectus;* Tacit. Agric. 29, *omnis iuventus et quibus cruda ac viridis senectus;* Ovid Trist. iv. 10, 17, *frater ad eloquium viridi tendebat ab aevo;* Ibid. Ars. Amat., *viridemque iuventam;* cf. also our "green old age."

**vicit et fregit**; the one word emphasizes the other, as often in Cicero.

**indignissima**, "cruel," because undeserved. So often in Ovid. Cf. Ars. Amat. i. 532,

*indigno teneras imbre rigante genas.*

**6. Domitiani temporibus.** Trajan was now ruling.

**7. hoc moris**, *i.e.* of dismissing his slaves; Roby, § 1296. If *habebant* be read it will refer to *servi.*

**8. circumtulit oculos.** To look for spies: it was *Domitiani temporibus.* Cf. Merivale vii., 385.

**latroni**, Domitian. Not the gout, as some foolishly suggest.

**dedisses**, "If you could have given." For the omission of *si*, see Madvig. Lat. Gram. §442 a. More frequent in the poets. Corte quotes Martial iii. 38, 8, *audieris dices esse Maronis opus.* In Pliny cf. iv. 30, 4, *anulum, seu quid aliud ponis in sicco, adluitur sensim;* vii. 18, 1, *numeres reipublicae summam. verendum est ne dilabatur: des agros, ut publici neglegentur;* Hor. Od. iv. 4, 65, *merses profundo, pulchrior evenit.* An exact parallel occurs in Hor. Sat. i. 3, 15, *decies centena dedisses*, etc.

**fecisset quod optabat**, *i.e.* he would have killed Dom. with his own hand. Not, as Catan. says, he would have outlived Dom., for he did outlive him, and took an active part in public affairs under Nerva, as we learn from iv. 17, 8, vii. 31, 4, ix. 13, 6.

**tamen**, *i.e.* though he did not kill Dom., he outlived him.

**minora**, *i.e.* than that of his country. Cf. sec. 11, *republica quae illi omnibus suis carior erat.*

**9. valetudo**, "his disease."

**perseverantem constantia fugit**, "by his resolution he escaped its persistency," *i.e.* by his resolution to die by starvation. *Constantia* may be in the nominative, but it does not alter the meaning. There is no reason to suppose with Gesner that Pliny intended an oxymoron in *constantia fugit.*

**C. Geminium.** Letters to him vii. 1. 24, viii. 5, 22, ix. 11, 30. Keil, however, in all these places, reads *Gemino*, relying chiefly on MS. Med. In that case a different person is probably referred to. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 423.

**destinasse,** cf. note on i. 8, 1.

**revocari ad vitam,** "induced to live on," cf. i. 22, 9.

**10. Iulius Atticus.** I cannot identify him, as Catanaeus does, with the Atticus addressed by Martial vii. 3, 2.

**κέκρικα.** "I am resolved." The other reading *κέκμηκα* must mean "my illness is over," "enough of illness."

**11. scio.** For similar repetition, cf. ix. 21, 2, *irasceris, scio : et irasceris merito, id quoque scio.*

**superstitibus suis,** "leaving a family to survive him"; a consolation, not a sorrow, to a Roman to whom the continuity of the family was so important, as it was rarer at this period.

**12. firmissimi,** "vigorous"; cf. *infirmus*, sec. 13. Others read *fortissimi*, and *fortis* is used in this sense in iv. 1, 7, vi. 4, 3, vii. 23, 1.

**vitae meae testem.** Cf. iv. 17, 6, *ille* (Corellius) *meus in petendis honoribus suffragator et testis.*

**in summa.** *Ad summam* is more frequent in the more classical writers, but *in summa* is also found.

**contubernali Calvisio,** *i.e.* C. Calvisius Rufus. To him are addressed letters ii. 20; iii. 1, 19; v. 7; viii. 2; ix. 6. He was a *decurio* of Comum, v. 7, 3, 4.

## XIII.

[Q.] **Sosius Senecio** is probably the same man to whom P. addresses iv. 4, though Catanaeus makes the latter person Sosius Papus. He must not be confounded with Herennius Senecio mentioned in i. 5, 3; see note. Sosius was a friend of Plutarch, who dedicated to him his "Lives" and several other writings.

**proventum.** Corte compares Quint. xii. 10, 11, *efflorescat oratorum ingens proventus.* For other examples see Forcellini. Cf. also Demosth. de Cor., 245. 61, *φορὰν προδοτῶν.* We are reminded of the first words of Charlotte Bronte's Shirley.

**Aprili.** Cf. Juv. iii. 9, *Augusto recitantes mense poetas.* The times of recitation no doubt varied. August was too hot a

month. In viii. 21, 2, the month of July is chosen for a recitation—*Iulio mense, quo maxime lites interquiescunt.*

**studia,** "learning." P. uses the word elsewhere also in connexion with recitations. Cf. viii. 12, 1, *colit studia* (of a reciter).

**proferunt se et ostentant.** Used in a laudatory sense. Cf. vii. 25, 1 (of reciters) *qui studia sua proferunt;* also ix. 3, 2, *materiam se proferendi.*

**2. stationibus.** Public lounges (λέσχαι) where people met for talk, amusement etc. Cf. ii. 9, 5; also Juven. xi. 4, *convictus, thermae, stationes, omne theatrum.* The porticoes seem also to have been used for such purposes. Thus Martial, xi. 1, advises his book, if it wishes to be read, to seek the porticoes, where people have leisure. For the use of *statio* in a military and naval sense, see Dictionary.

**tempus audiendi,** "the time when they ought to be listening." The Vatican and Dresden MSS. read *audiendis.*

**subinde,** "from time to time." Cf. ii. 7, 6, x. 39, (48) 2, *fulturae ac substructiones quibus subinde suscipitur.*

**dixerit praefationem.** The verb here shows that the introduction was not part of the book recited, but some introductory remarks. The nature of the remarks would of course vary. Cf. for instance Mart. iii. Ep. 18, where the reciter complains that he has got a sore throat.

*perfrixisse tuas questa est praefatio fauces.*
*cum te excusaris, Maxime, quid recitas?*

For an instance of a *praefatio* in Pliny, vid. viii. 21. ad init.

**evolverit librum,** "read," *i.e.* unrolled his manuscript till he has come to the wooden roller at the bottom. See Dict. of Antiq. Liber.

**simpliciter et libere,** "openly and without disguise." For *simpliciter* cf. v. 2, 2, *epistulas simpliciter ingratas;* v. 3, 1, *me amice simpliciterque reprehenderent. Simpliciter* is most frequently used in a good sense. For *libere* cf. iii. 9, 20, *id ipsum dixi et libere et varie.*

**3. Nonianum.** M. Servilius Nonianus, died A.D. 59, was a historian of Claudius' time, and was *princeps civitatis.* Quintilian, x. 1, 102, says of him, *et ipse a nobis auditus est, clari vir ingenii et sententiis creber, sed minus pressus quam historiae auctoritas postulat;* Tacit. Ann. xiv. 19, *Servilius diu foro, mox*

*tradendis rebus Romanis celebris et elegantia vitae.* Persius is said to have regarded him as a second father. Sueton. Vita Persii, *coluit ut patrem Servilium Nonianum.*

**clamorem** : for the loud applause which greeted recitations cf. ii. 14, 6, 10.

**subitum** : this use of the adjective for the adverb is common in the poets, with adjectives which denote relations of time and place. Verg. Aen. viii. 465, *Aeneas se matutinus agebat;* Horace, Epod. xvi. 51, *nec vespertinus circumgemit ursus ovile.* Madvig, Lat. Gram. § 300, obs. 2.

**4. quia non perdidit,** "just because he has not lost one." I incline to Gierig's emendation *perdidit* as expressing P.'s opinion, not that of the visitors to the *stationes*, but it has no manuscript authority. If *perdiderit* be read we must take the remark as a *lepor*, or subtlety, of Pliny's, hard to be brought out in English. The idler would be supposed to say, *diem perdidi quia non in stationibus fui.* Instead of the last three words Pliny artfully substitutes as the man's assertion *non perdiderit*, "I have lost a day because I have not — lost it." The subtlety is too subtle.

**5. superbia,** "contempt."

**defui,** "failed to attend hardly anyone's recital." Cf. viii. 12, 2, *mihi defuit nunquam.*

**qui studia,** etc. : "who loves learning without loving me too."

**6. destinaveram** : i. 8, 1, note.

**creditor** : "as having established a claim on them to an audience for my own works."

**audiendi officio** : cf. i. 5, 11, note.

**perit gratia,** etc., "the compliment loses its flavour if a return is asked."

## XIIII.

Junius Mauricus, brother of Arulenus Rusticus. About Arulenus cf. i. 5, 2, note; about Mauricus cf. i. 5, 10, note.

**1. foverit,** "fostered," cf. i. 5, 2, note.

**ut laudandus viderer,** "he made me think myself worthy of praise." Catanaeus interprets *viderer* = *crederer*, "be thought worthy of praise by others."

**3. paratus et quasi provisus**, "ready to hand." The *quasi*, which apologises for *provisus*, does not require to be translated in English.

**formari**: for the various uses of *formare* cf. iii. 10, 6, *ita me quoque formate* (metaphor of a sculptor or painter); iv. 19, 4, *formatque cithara* (setting verses to the guitar); vii. 12, 1, *libellum formatum a me* (composed by me); viii. 23, 2, *formatore morum* (the moulder of his character); ix. 36, 2, *quae formaveram* (what I had composed); x. 117 (118), *formandis istius provinciae moribus*. Hor. Sat. i. 4, 121, *formabat puerum dictis*.

**a vobis**, "by you two," Mauricus and Arulenus.

**4. Brixia** (now Brescia) was in the country of the Cenomani. They first chose for their capital the old Rhaetian city Verona, and subsequently occupied Brixia and Bergomum, which originally belonged to the Insubrians. Livy, xxxii. 30, speaks of Brixia as the capital of the Cenomani. See also Mommsen, Prov. Rom. Emp. i. 91; Livy v. 35.

**nostra Italia**, *i.e.* Transpadana, where was Comum, P.'s birthplace. So in vi. 34, 1 he speaks of *Veronensibus nostris*.

**rusticitatis**, "rustic simplicity." The word is much more frequently used in a bad than a good sense, like the Greek ἀγροικία, ἄγροικος. Quintil. vi. 3, 17, contrasts it with *urbanitas*

**5. Minicius Macrinus.** He is the same man to whom Persius addresses his second Satire. See ii. 7, note.

**equestris ordinis princeps**, that is, he was one of the *equites illustres* or *splendidi* (cf. *modici equites*, Tac. Ann. i. 73; see also ii. 59, xi. 7), a more select class of the equites established first by Augustus, when the order was degenerating through the large number of *parvenus* who were able to reach the money standard required by the *Lex Iudiciaria* of C. Gracchus, whereby all persons possessing property to the amount of 400,000 sesterces became virtually members of the Equestrian Order. See Dict. Antiq. *Equites*.

**adlectus inter praetorios**, "admitted to Praetorian rank"; an honour frequently bestowed, under the empire, on men who had never held the Praetorship. Macrinus' father would thus enjoy all the political rights attaching to Praetorian rank, as well as the right of wearing the insignia. We must not, with Gierig and others, confound this *adlectio* with the bestowal

of the *ornamenta praetoria.* The latter embraced only the insignia of the rank, without any of its political rights. It was the shadow without the substance. See Marquardt, Handbuch der Röm. Alt. i. p. 439. We also hear of *adlectio inter quaestorios.* Cf. Sueton. Vesp. 9, *amplissimos ordines, et exhaustos caede varia, et contaminatos veteri neglegentia, purgavit supplevitque, submotis indignissimis, et honestissimo quoque Italicorum ac provincialium adlecto.*

**quietem,** "retirement" = *otium.*

**ambitioni dicam an dignitati,** "this show, or shall I call it dignity." Juven. iii. 182, *ambitiosa paupertate* = pretentious poverty. Compare what P. says of Arrianus Maturus, iii. 2, 4, *se in equestri gradu tenuit, cum facile posset adscendere altius.* Catan. takes *ambitioni* = 'desire of office'; but if so the opposition between it and *dignitas* is lost.

**6. municipio Patavino,** Patavium (Padua) the capital of the Veneti.

**contigit et** etc., "he has been fortunate in having as uncle P. Acilius." We know nothing about this Acilius. Perhaps he may be the person to whom iii. 14 is addressed. There is also an Acilius Rufus mentioned (as *consul designatus*) v. 20, 6; also in vi. 13, 5.

**in summa,** i. 12. 12, note.

**7. quamquam in** etc., "united withal to the greatest modesty." For *quamquam* without the verb cf. ii. 17, 4; ii. 19, 7. Numerous other instances occur in Pliny.

**percucurrit,** "held in rapid succession." Sueton. Nero 3, *restitutus in patriam amplissimos honores percucurrit.* In Pliny vi. 6, 2, we have *decucurri* (not of course implying rapidity), and *cursus honorum, decursus honorum* are frequently used by Cicero. The metaphor in *percucurrit* is either from the stadium or from sailing.

**necessitatem ambiendi remisit**; because the consulship, which he had yet to hold, was in the gift of the Emperor.

**8. est illi facies** etc., "his face shows his gentle birth, with its ruddy hue, often deepened by a blush." Corte thinks *multo rubore* a gloss on *multo sanguine.* Gierig suggests *pudore* for *rubore.* There seems to me nothing objectionable in the passage. It simply means that Acilianus had a bright complexion and often blushed.

**quidam senatorius decor,** "a bearing worthy of a senator."

**9. imaginor,** late Latin.

**publicos mores:** Corte aptly quotes Juvenal iii. 160, *quis gener hic placuit censu minor atque puellae | sarcinulis impar?*

**leges civitatis.** We have mentioned before that by the Lex Iudiciaria of C. Gracchus, B.C. 122, all persons possessing property to the amount of 400,000 sesterces became virtually equites, and had the *iudicia*, or right of acting as jurors in criminal trials. By the Lex Roscia, B.C. 67 (modified under the emperors), those whose census was 400,000 sesterces had the privilege of occupying the first fourteen rows of benches behind the senators in the theatre. A *census senatorius* was introduced by Augustus, and fixed finally at a million sesterces, unless we believe Suetonius (Octav. 41), who says that the *senatorius census* was at one time fixed by Augustus at 800,000 sesterces, and ultimately raised by him to 1,200,000 sesterces. It is to laws of this kind that P. here refers.

**in conditionibus delegendis,** "in making matches": cf. i. 10. 8, note.

**calculus ponendus est,** "this also must be taken into account": cf. ii.19, 9, also v. 2, 1, *parem calculum ponere* (cum) = to make an equal return; Juven. ix. 40, *ponatur calculus.*

**10. supraque ... quam.** For the adverbial use of *supra* cf. Sallust. Catil. 5, *supra quam cuique credibile est.*

**onerare,** "overweight him" (L.), *i.e.* make people expect too much of him, and thus make it harder for him to fulfil their expectations. Cf. i. 8, 5.

## XV.

About Septicius Clarus see i. 1.

**1. promittis ad cenam,** *sc. te venturum.* The omission occurs frequently. Cf. Plaut. Stich. iv. 2, 16, *ad cenam alio promisi foras;* Petronius. Sat. 10, *quia tamquam scholastici ad cenam promisimus.*

**dicetur ius etc.,** "sentence will be pronounced; you will pay back what I have spent on you to the last farthing." The *as* was regarded as the unit in Roman fractions, *e.g. haeres ex asse* = "heir to the whole." By a natural extension of meaning it is often spoken of as all that is wanting to make up the unit, *i.e.* the last fraction. Cf. Hor. Sat. i. 1, 43, *quod si comminuas*

*vilem redigatur ad assem.* Keil (larger edition 1870) reads *dicitur ius*, but suggests *dicetur*, which he adopts in his smaller edition of 1876. The older editions read *dicitur ius*, with a comma, which Catan. would explain = *si dicitur*.

**2. lactucae singulae,** "a lettuce apiece." The distributive numerals *singulae*, *ternae*, *bina* probably hint at the frugality of the feast, though they may here be used playfully by P. as if he were making up a bill, without his meaning that each guest had that and no more. The lettuce is mentioned *first* here, as in Horace, Sat. ii. 8, 8. It appears to have come at the end of the feast in earlier times, if we may judge from Mart. xiii. 14—

*claudere quae cenas lactuca solebat avorum,*
*dic mihi cur nostras inchoat illa dapes?*

**cochleae.** Snails were a favourite dish with the Romans, and were often kept and fattened in *vivaria*. The most famous were the Illyrian and African. In Hor. Sat. ii. 4, 58 Catius prescribes snails and onions as a fillip to the jaded drinker—

*tostis marcentem squillis recreabis et Afra*
*potorem cochlea; nam lactuca innatat acri*
*post vinum stomacho.*

Cf. also Theocr. xiv. 17. βολβός τις κοχλίας ἐξηρέθη.

**ova.** Eggs were frequently used at the beginning of a Roman dinner. Hence Horace Sat. i. 3, 6, *ab ovo usque ad mala* = from the beginning to the end of the meal. In Sat. ii. 4, 12 the epicure Catius begins his gastronomic lecture with the eggs.

**alica,** "broth." *Alica* was made of spelt, and sometimes used as a drink, sometimes in the form of broth or gruel. See Dict. Ant.

**mulsum,** "mead," a mixture of wine and honey.

**nive**: snow was often used to cool wine. Cf. Mart. v. 64—

*sextantes, Calliste, duos infunde Falerni,*
*tu super aestivas, Alcime, solve nives.*

(*aestivas* = snow kept till summer). Ibid. ix. 22, 8, *et faciant nigras nostra Falerna nives;* xii. 17, 6, *nec nisi per niveam Caecuba potat aquam* (*niveam* etc., *i.e.* strained through snow-water).

**computabis,** "you will have to reckon."

**in ferculo,** "in the dish." *Ferculum* is a kind of waiter on which several dishes could be carried in at once. An elaborate one is described by Petronius 35, 36, containing twelve dishes in the upper part, each dish representing a sign of the Zodiac, and, on this being removed, displaying other various dishes beneath.

**betacei,** "beet-root." Mss. Med. and Vat. read *olivae betacei*, Dresd. *olivae baetaci*, Florent. *olivo laebeta*. Then flow from these other variants. Gierig has in his text *olivae Baeticae*, but thinks the mention of such famous olives in this frugal feast out of place. Besides, in the enumeration none of the other viands has a distinguishing epithet. For *Baeticae* he would read *boleti*. Our reading is drawn from MSS. Med. and Vat.

**cucurbitae,** "gourds." Pliny, Nat. Hist. xix. 5, describes the *cucurbita* as *humi repens, etsi adminicula habeat, arbores quoque scandens, folio rotundo peramplo, flore luteo, fructu grandi, rotundo item aut oblongo.*

**alia mille.** A classical prose writer would have used *sescenta* for *mille*.

**non minus lauta,** "equally choice."

**comoedos.** Rich Romans were in the habit of keeping comedians, who recited portions of plays at dinner, sometimes accompanying their recitations with music. So iii. 1, 9, speaking of Spurinna's dinner, *frequenter comoedis cena distinguitur.* In v. 19, 3, Pliny says of his freedman Zosimus, *ars quidem eius comoedus, in qua plurimum facit, nam pronuntiat acriter, sapienter, apte, decenter etiam ; utitur et cithara perite, ultra quam comoedo necesse est.* So also in ix. 36. 4, describing his life in his Tuscan villa, *cenanti mihi, si cum uxore vel paucis, liber legitur ; post cenam comoedi aut lyristes.*

**3. ostrea, vulvas, echinos :** greater delicacies than Pliny could offer. Oysters were obtained, among other places, from Circeii, the Lucrine Lake, and Rutupiae (Richborough). Cf. Juv. iv. 140,

> *Circeis nata forent an*
> *Lucrinum ad Saxum Rutupinove edita fundo*
> *ostrea.*

*Vulvae* were the matrices of swine : cf. Catius in Horace, Epist. i. 15, 41, *nil vulva pulchrius ampla.* *Sumina*, or teats of swine with part of the belly, were also dainties.

*Echini* were sea-urchins: cf. Hor. Sat. ii. 4, 33, *ostrea Circeis, Miseno oriuntur echini.*

**Gaditanas**, "dancing girls from Cadiz."

**invidisti** etc., "you have deprived of a pleasure, if not yourself, at all events me; indeed, I may say yourself as well as me." If the thing were expressed it would be in the ablative in accordance with Pliny's usage: cf. i. 10, 12, note. See Roby, § 1331.

**4. simplicius, incautius**, "with less pretence or reserve."

**in summa**: cf. i. 12, 12, note.

**et nisi postea** etc., "and if you don't after that prefer to decline other people's invitations, pray decline mine for ever." For the other construction of *excusare*, see Dictionary.

## EPIST. XVI.

Erucius here may either be the Erucius Clarus mentioned in ii. 9, 4, or his son Sextus Erucius Clarus, about whom see the same letter. About Pompeius Saturninus see introduction to i. 8.

**hunc dico nostrum**, "I mean my countryman of that name." There were other Saturnini. That Saturninus was a countryman of Pliny is probable from the fact that Pliny sent his speech to the *Comenses* for Saturninus to revise. Others translate *nostrum* = "our friend."

**quam varium flexibile, multiplex**, "how rich, versatile, and many-sided." He was a pleader, historian, and poet.

**tenet, habet, possidet.** Gesner says the words are borrowed from legal phraseology. Here, however, they have no technical meaning.

**2. sive meditata** etc., "whether his speech be prepared or impromptu." *Meditata* is used passively here, as is frequent with the perf. participles of deponents. See Roby, § 734. For **subita** cf. ii. 3, 2; Cic. de Orat. i. 33, *etsi utile est etiam subito saepe dicere;* ibid., *subitam et fortuitam orationem.*

**adsunt aptae crebraeque sententiae**, "his speeches abound in happy aphorisms." For instances of *sententiae* cf. Quint. viii. 5, who there says that they were *minus crebrae apud antiquos.* Keil in his smaller edition adopts *acutae*, the reading of the Dresden MS.

**gravis et decora constructio**, "his periods are majestic and

graceful." **constructio**, called *compositio* by Quint. ix. 4, is the artful arrangement of words. Cf. Plin. v. 8, 10, *alia verba, alius sonus, alia constructio;* Cic. de Orat. i. 5, *oratio conformanda non solum electione, sed etiam constructione verborum;* Brut. 78, *verborum apta et quasi rotunda constructio.*

**sonantia verba et antiqua,** "his words have a classic ring about them." For *antiqua* see i. 5, 11, note.

**cum impetu quodam pervehuntur,** "when borne along on the impetuous stream of delivery." v.ls. *praevehuntur, provehuntur, praetervehuntur.* Such variants are common. The metaphor of a stream as applied to eloquence is of frequent occurrence. Cf. Hor. Od. iv, 2. 5,

*monte decurrens velut amnis, imbres*
*quem super notas aluere ripas*
*fervet immensusque ruit profundo*
*Pindarus ore;*

Hor. Sat. i. 7, 26, *ruebat | flumen ut hibernum;* v. 28, *salso multoque fluenti;* Juv. x. 118, *eloquio sed uterque perit orator; utrumque | largus et exundans leto dedit ingenii fons;* ibid. 128 (of Demosthenes), *torrentem et pleni moderantem frena theatri.*

**si retractentur,** "if you afterwards read them." *Retractare* = "to take in hand again," used here of *reading* what has been heard before. The word is most frequently used by Pliny in the sense of "revision," *e.g.* i. 8, 4. In vii. 24, 8, we meet with *gaudium retractare* = "to renew a pleasure"; vi. 5, 2, *finitam causam retractavit* = "re-argued a question already decided."

**3. cuilibet veterum,** brachylogy for *orationibus cuiuslibet.*

**quorum est aemulus.** For *aemulus* with dat., chiefly of things, see Dictionary.

**4. luce,** "lucidity."

**contionibus,** the speeches which occur in his histories, such as those which Livy, Tacitus, and Thucydides attribute to their historical characters.

**idem qui in orationibus est.** Keil, who has this in his large edition, in his smaller edition adopts the reading of MS. Dresd., *eadem quae in orationibus vis est.*

**pressior, circumscriptior, adductior.** These words all mean the same thing here, though the metaphor contained in each is different. Gierig tries to give a different meaning to each, but is too elaborate.

**5. versus**: cf. iv. 27, 4,

*canto carmina versibus minutis* (*i.e.* hendecasyllables)
*his olim quibus et meus Catullus*
*et Calvus veteresque.*

**Catullus aut Calvus.** Last note. Cf. also Hor. Sat. i. 10, 19, *nil praeter Calvum et doctus cantare Catullum.* About Calvus as an orator cf. i. 2, 2, note.

**amaritudinis**, referring to his satyric poems.

**lēvibus** (not *lĕvibus*), "polished." Cf. Lucret. v. 1380, *levia carmina.*

**6. tam doctam politamque**, "such a finished scholar."

**7. remittor**; the opposite of *intendere*, the metaphor being from a bow, cf. Cic. de Senect. xi., *intentum animum tamquam arcum habebat.* For the middle use of *remittor*, cf. Roby § 1417.

**non tanquam eundem**, "as if he were always new."

**8. an si** etc. For the general sense cf. Hor. Epist. ii. 1. 20,

(*populus*) *cetera nequiquam simili ratione modoque*
*aestimat et, nisi quae terris semota suisque*
*temporibus defuncta videt, fastidit et odit;*

also Odes iii. 24. 31,

*virtutem incolumem odimus,*
*sublatam ex oculis quaerimus invidi;*

cf. also Pliny vi. 21, 1, *sum ex iis qui mirantur antiquos, non tamen, ut quidam, temporum nostrorum ingenia despicio.*

**9. malignumque**, "ungenerous." *Malignus* means literally stingy, niggardly, opposed to *benignus.* Cf. ii. 17, 15, *terra malignior*, opposed to *ferax.* Also Hor. Od. i. 28, 23.

**verum etiam.** Pliny is fonder of this stronger form (Roby § 2209) than of *sed etiam. Verum etiam* is very rare in Cicero. In Pliny, besides numerous other places, we find it in i. 5, 17. 7, 3. 8, 3. 8, 11. 19, 2. 20, 16; ii. 3, 7. 7, 5. 18, 5. He uses

*non modo* }
*non solum* } *verum etiam.*
*non tantum* }

*Non modo ... sed etiam* occurs only once in the first two books, ii. 7, 7. *Non modo ... sed*, rare in Cicero, frequent in Livy, occurs three times in Pliny, ii. 11, 6; vii. 9, 9; Pan. ii. 24.

The last sentence of the letter is, as Gierig says, redundant.

## EPIST. XVII.

Titianus is perhaps the same as that to whom ix. 32 is addressed, though Mommsen apparently does not think so.

**Titinius Capito.** Pliny writes v. 8 to him in reply to his advice that Pliny should write a history. In viii. 12 he is described as *inter praecipua saeculi ornamenta numerandus; colit studia, studiosos amat, fovet, provehit, multorumque qui aliqua conponunt portus, sinus, praemium; ipsarum denique litterarum iam senescentium reductor et reformator .... scribit exitus inlustrium virorum.* Mommsen, Hermes iii. 37, quotes from Orelli the following inscription :—*Cn. Octavius Titinius Capito praef(ectus) cohortis, trib(unus) milit(um), donat(us) hasta pura, corona vallari, proc(urator)* (under Domitian) *ab epistulis et a patrimonio, iterum ab epistulis divi Nervae, eodem auctore ex s. c. praetoriis ornamentis, ab epistul(is) tertio imp(eratoris) Nervae Caesar(is) Traiani Aug(usti) Ger(manici), praefectus vigilum, Volcano d(edit) d(edicavit).*

**imperatore nostro** Nerva. Suet., Caligula 34, says of that emperor, *vetuitque posthac viventium cuiquam usquam statuam aut imaginem, nisi se consulto et auctore, poni.* Cf. also Pliny ii. 7, 1.

**L. Silani.** L. (Junius) Silanus (Torquatus), exiled by Nero on account only of his *claritudo generis et modesta iuventa*, and killed by a centurion by Nero's order at Barium in Apulia A.D. 65. Cf. Tacit. Ann. xvi. 7, 8, 9. There is no ground for identifying Silanus with the *amicus* mentioned in Juven. i. 33, *magni delator amici*, except the conjecture of the Scholiast.

**2. quantumque** etc., "to try what influence you have by paying honour to others."

**est in usu,** "it is his wont." I cannot find this construction elsewhere. Cf. i. 10, 10, note. We meet a somewhat similar expression in Cic. Verr. iii. 188, *nihil quod ante fuerat in consuetudine bonorum.*

**3. Brutorum, Cassiorum,** etc. It was the fashion at this time to cherish the busts, especially of Republican heroes. The feeling seems to have been about as deep as that for the Pretender in our own country when all hope for his cause had been abandoned, and we may imagine the Romans indulging in the same kind of observance to their heroes

as our forefathers paid to the people "over the water." The Bruti and Cassii were especially honoured. So Tacitus, Ann. iii. 76, speaking of the funeral of Junia, *praefulgebant Cassius atque Brutus eo ipso quod effigies eorum non visebantur.*

**4. statuam,** "one's own statue."

## EPIST. XVIII.

C. Suetonius Tranquillus is best known by his Lives of the Twelve Caesars. To him Pliny addresses iii. 8, granting a request to transfer a military tribuneship obtained for him by Pliny to his kinsman Caesennius Silvanus. In v. 10 Pliny urges him to publish. In ix. 34 Pliny asks his advice about a recitation which he is causing his own freedman to give instead of giving it himself. In i. 24 and in x. 94 Pliny calls him his *contubernalis*, and in the last letter asks Trajan to grant him the *ius trium liberorum*, which Trajan grants. He had been writer under Trajan, and was for some time private secretary to Hadrian.

That Pliny believed in dreams and ghosts is evident from his account of the haunted house at Athens (which reads so modern) and from the other details given in vii. 27.

**pauculos dies ... excusem,** "beg an adjournment for a few days, at least for the first day." For *excusem* cf. i. 7, 2.

**καὶ γάρ** *κ.τ.λ.*, Hom. Iliad i. 63.

**2. eventura soleas etc.,** "whether your dreams usually come true, or their contraries." Pliny in what follows hints that dreams are to be interpreted by contraries. Notice the omission of the interrogative particle in the first member of the double question. This is Pliny's most frequent usage, occurring not less than 40 times. *Utrum ... an* occurs 5 times, *ne ... an* 9 times, *utrumne ... an* only once.

**3. advoluta genibus:** cf. ix. 21, 1, *advolutusque pedibus meis.* So Livy xxviii. 34, *advolutus genibus.* In viii. 37, however, Livy has *genibus se omnium advolvens.* Tacit. Ann. i. 13 has the simple accusative *Tiberii genua advolveretur.* In Ann. xi. 30, xii. 18, we find *provolvi genibus.*

**in quadruplici iudicio,** "in the four centumviral courts." See i. 5, 4, note. The centumviri originally consisted of 105 members, three from each of the 35 tribes. Under the Empire their number was increased to 180. The 180 centum-

viri were divided into four courts. They sat together in the Basilica Julia, and each court seems, so far as we can gather, to have decided separately. Our information about the working of the four courts is very imperfect. Cf. v. 9, (21) 1; vi. 33, 2; Quintil. Inst. Or. xii. 5, 6, *certe cum in Basilica Iulia diceret (Trachalus) primo tribunali, quattuor autem iudicia, ut moris est, cogerentur, atque omnia clamoribus fremerent.* In iv. 24, 1, Pliny probably refers to the present trial, *subit recordatio egisse me iuvenem aeque in quadruplici.* For an account of the Basilica Julia see Burn's Rome and the Campagna, p. 115.

**contra potentissimos civitatis.** From ii. 14, 2, we learn that the court must have subsequently degenerated both in the quality of its advocates and in the importance of the cases.

**excutere mentem**=ἐκπλήττειν φρένας, "to upset me." *excutere* in this sense occurs only here in Pliny. The use is poetical. In Cic. Tusc. iv. 8, *conturbatio* is defined as *metum excutientem cogitata* (banishing one's thoughts, taking away the power of thinking).

**4. εἷς οἰωνός** κ.τ.λ., Hom. Iliad xii. 243, used by Hector to Polydamas. Cf. Cic. de Senect. iv. 11, *augurque cum esset* (Q. Fabius Maximus) *dicere ausus est optimis auspiciis ea geri quae pro reipublicae salute gererentur.*

**nam mihi patria etc.**, "for my duty seemed to me to be my country, and, if possible, dearer than my country." **fides**=his duty to his client.

**5. dispice**: cf. i. 5, 10, note.

**sub hoc exemplo**, "with this precedent before you." Cf. i. 2, 5; ii. 6, 6; iii. 18, 2, *sub exemplo praemonerentur*; vi. 5, 2, *sub exemplo legis ambitus.*

**id ipsum rescribe**, "write back an answer to that effect."

**aliquam stropham**, "some way of getting out of it." *Stropha* means a twist, turn, evasion. A metaphor from wrestling. Cf. Mart. iii. 7, *nihil stropharum est: iam salarium dandum est.* Plat. Rep. 405 c. πάσας στροφὰς στρέφεσθαι. Gierig calls attention to the cacophonous endings in *am* in this sentence.

**alia ratio tua**, "your position is different from what mine was."

**istud**, "a case such as yours."

**aegre quidem sed tamen**: cf. i. 20, 25; ii. 17, 23. A favourite form of expression occurring frequently in Pliny.

## XVIIII.

To Romatius Firmus is also written iv. 29.

**suscipere et augere dignitatem**, "charge myself with the advancement of your rank."

**2. centum millium**, about £850.

**apud nos**, *i.e.* Comenses.

For **decurio** cf. i. 8, 16.

**perfruamur**, "have the great pleasure of seeing you."

**equestres facultates**: see i. 14, 9, note on *leges civitatis*.

**3. ego ne illud quidem**, "I do not even give you the advice which it would be my duty to give, if I did not know that you would do as I wish without advice—to enjoy the rank given by me with all possible discretion, as having been given by me. For a distinction must be all the more jealously guarded when in it you have at the same time to cherish the kindness of a friend." In ii. 13, 9, *beneficia tueri* is used of the benefactor.

## XX.

**aeque ... ut.** *aeque ... ut* occurs only in this place in Pliny. It is contrary to Ciceronian and classical usage (Madvig, de Fin. i. 20, p. 126). *aeque ... quam* occurs in Pliny in ii. 15, 1; iii. 4, 9; v. 19, 5. *aeque ... ac* in v. 8, 2; viii. 5, 3. 20, 10. *aeque ... quam* is (with the exception of Livy and Plautus) post-classical.

**2. custodiendam**, frequent in later Latin for *servandam*.

**praevaricatio**, "deliberate bad pleading"; the betrayal of his client's cause by an advocate by defective pleading or collusion with the opposite party. *Praevaricari* in its strict technical sense is used of the accuser who from corrupt motives tries to obtain the acquittal of the accused. Cf. Cic. pro Cluent. ch. 32. In the same speech (xxi.) it is, however, used of the advocate for the defence. The best known instance of *praevaricatio* is the attempt of Caecilius to impeach Verres with the object of securing his acquittal.

**inculcanda, infigenda, repetenda**, "driven home, impressed, and repeated."

**3. plerisque**, "most subjects."

**utque corpori** etc., "for as a sword leaves its mark on the body, so a speech leaves its mark on the mind, not so much by the suddenness as by the persistency of the stroke." Gierig finds the simile obscure, without any reason; and he also, without reason, interprets *corpus* as any hard body, not the human body. The passage is made clear by reference to sec. 18, *qui non pungit, sed infigit.*

**4. hic**, "hereupon," adv.

**ostentat**, flourishes before me."

**Catonisque**, *i.e.* Cato censor.

**melior**, *i.e. eo melior.*

**5. signa**, "images." We must, I think, take the word in this general sense, not, as Gierig, in the sense of legionary emblems. Gellius, N. A. iii. 7, has the same collocation, *decoravere monimentis, signis, statuis.*

**6. inconprehensibilis**, "hard to catch." Late Latin, and occurs only here in Pliny. This word, with *lubricus* and *eludet*, is taken from the wrestling ring.

**pauciora dixisse quam ediderint.** Pliny's opponent has many instances here to back him. One naturally thinks of the published speech *pro Milone*, of which Milo remarked that had Cicero delivered that speech he (Milo) would not have been enjoying the fine mullets in his place of exile at Marseilles. The habit of revision and expansion was common, and Quintilian xii. 10, 25, gives his sanction to it; *quid? ergo semper sic aget orator ut scribet? si licebit, semper. si vero quando impediant brevitate tempora a iudice data, multum ex eo quod oportuit dici recidetur; editio habebit omnia.* The context of this passage is worth reading.

**7. pro Vareno.** This oration is not extant, but Quintil. alludes to it, vii. 1, 12.

**nuda quasi subscriptio**, "a bare statement of certain charges, giving only the chief heads." *Subscriptio* was a document stating the nature of the charge and the name of the accused, and signed in presence of the praetor by the accuser and his supporters (*subscriptores*).

**8. pro Cluentio**: cf. pro Cluent. ch. 70. (Fausset's note.)

**vetere instituto**: *e.g.* alone and without limit of time.

**ne dubitare possimus**, "leaving us no ground for doubting."

**recisa ac purgata**, "cut down and pruned."
**coartasse**, *i.e. eum coartasse.*

**9. at**, "but it may be said." *At* introduces an objection or the answer to an objection.
**actio ... oratio.** *Actio* is a speech for the *hearer*, *oratio* a speech for the *reader.*
**exemplar et quasi ἀρχέτυπον**, "the model and original."

**10. ut in Verrem**: cf. Cic. in Verrem iv. 3, where Cicero professes to have forgotten the name of the artist of the Canephorae which Verres stole, and to be reminded of it by one of his hearers. Quint. ix. 2, 61, (wrongly given as xi. 2, 61, by both Gierig and Döring) also quotes this passage.
**iustum et debitum tempus**, "a due and proper length of time for its delivery," not, as Gesner says, "for preparation at home." The times allowed for delivery varied at various periods. Pompey is said to have limited the speech of the accuser to two hours and that of the defender to three. In ii. 11, 14, Pliny in the trial of Marius Priscus spoke five hours, having been allowed sixteen clepsydrae, twelve at first and four afterwards, which he would share with Tacitus who appeared with him for the prosecution. In iv. 9, 9, Pliny mentions six hours as having been allowed by the law to the accuser and nine to the accused. In vi. 2, 5, however, we read of a custom having grown up of shortening the time of pleading, so few as two clepsydrae, one clepsydra, and even half a one being asked and allotted.

**11. in angustissimis causis**, "in the most trivial cases."

**12. in consilio fui**, "acted as assessor." Cf. Juven. iii. 162, *quando in consilio est Aedilibus.*
**res maximas trahunt**, "involve the most important consequences."

**13. suae quisque inventioni favet**, "each one prides himself on his own acuteness."
**fortissimum**, "as the strongest argument."
**quod teneant etc.**, "to grasp and recognise as their own."

**14. cum simul adessemus**, "when we appeared in a case together."
**iugulum**, "the throat of a case." We should talk rather of the "heart" of a case. Quint. viii. 6, 51, speaks of

*iugulum petere* as a common forensic metaphor. Cf. Cic. Cluent, § 68, *duobus iugulatum praeiudiciis.* (Fausset's note.)

**15. πάντα λίθον κινῶ.** For the proverb cf. Eurip. Herac. 1002.

**16. exerceo,** "cultivate," a poetical use of the word. Cf. Verg. Georg. i. 220, *exercebis humum;* Aen. vii. 798, *Rutulosque exercent vomere colles;* ibid. x. 141, *ubi pinguia culta exercentque viri;* Hor. Epod. ii. 3, *paterna rura bobus exercet suis.*

**17. inperspicua** occurs only here so far as I can find.

**Eupolide.** Eupolis, Cratinus, and Aristophanes were the three great poets of the old Attic comedy (cf. Hor. Sat. i. 4, 1). The fragment from Eupolis is preserved for us entire in the Scholia to Aristophanes Acharn. 504 (529), Bekker—

*κράτιστος οὗτος ἐγένετ' ἀνθρώπων λέγειν,*
*ὁπότε παρέλθοι, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀγαθοὶ δρομεῖς,*
*ἐκκαίδεκα ποδῶν ᾕρει λέγων τοὺς ῥήτορας·*
*ταχὺς λέγειν μὲν πρὸς δὲ γ' αὐτοῦ τῷ τάχει, κ.τ.λ.*

**πειθώ τις:** cf. Quint. x. 1, 82, *quod de Pericle veteris comoediae testimonium est ... in labris eius sedisse quandam persuadendi deam.* So Ennius ap. Cic. de Senect. xiv, calls M. Cethegus *Suadae medullam.* Cic. de Orat. iii. 34, translates *πειθώ* by *lepor;—cuius in labris veteres comici leporem habitasse dixerunt.*

**οὕτως ἐκήλει** = "such was his charm."

**τὸ κέντρον** *κ.τ.λ.*, not "left his sting," but "left his thrill." Cf. Cic. de Orat. iii. 34, *tantamque in eo vim fuisse, ut in eorum mentibus, qui audissent, quasi aculeos quosdam relinqueret.* Plato, Phaedon 40 (evidently quoting from Eupolis), says, *ὥσπερ μέλιττα τὸ κέντρον ἐγκαταλιπὼν οἰχήσομαι,* using *τὸ κεντ. ἐγκ.* in the first sense. Cf. also Pliny ii. 19, 4.

**18. facultate,** here, as often, = "oratorical power."

**qui non pungit, sed infigit,** "who does not merely thrill, but also impresses." Cf. § 3.

**19. comicus alter:** Aristophanes, Acharn. 531 (Meineke).

**ἤστραπτ', ἐβρόντα,** *κ.τ.λ.* Quint. ii. 16, 19, *ut non loqui et orare, sed, quod Pericli contigit, fulgurare et tonare videaris;* ibid. xii. 10, 24, *quem fulminibus et caelesti fragori comparant comici;* ibid. § 65, *hanc vim et celeritatem in Pericle miratur*

*Eupolis, hanc fulminibus Aristophanes comparat, haec est vere dicendi facultas.*

**lata**, "full," opposed to *amputata et abscissa.* Cf. i. 10, 5, note.

**perturbat et miscet**, meant to be a translation of συνεκύκα, "startles and rouses all."

**20. qui infra rem ... dicit**, "whose speech falls short of his subject."

**21. non inplesse**, "not to have come up to its requirements."

**ille ... hic**, "the latter ... the former." Cf. Livy xxx. 30, *melior tutiorque est certa pax quam sperata victoria; haec (pax) in tua illa in deorum potestate est;* and many other instances. The reverse of the common usage.

**quod**, "which latter fault."

**limatioris**, "more polished."

**maioris**, "more vigorous."

**22. illum Homericum ἀμετροεπῆ**, "that never-ending talker in Homer," *i.e.* Thersites, Il. ii., 212.

**hunc**, Ulysses (Il. iii, 222), whose words fell thick as the snowflakes of winter.

**et ille**, Menelaus. Il. iii, 214,

> παῦρα μὲν, ἀλλὰ μάλα λιγέως ἐπεὶ οὐ πολύμυθος
> οὐδ' ἀφαμαρτοεπής.

Cf. Quint. xii. 18, 64, *nam et Homerus brevem quidem cum iucunditate et propriam (id enim est non deerrare verbis) et carentem supervacuis eloquentiam Menelao dedit.*

**crebram** etc., "thick-falling, constant, and copious."

**at**, "but, you may say."

**23. quorum delicias desidiamque** etc., "whose lazy dilettantism it is absurd to regard as a standard." Cf. ii. 5, 4, *fastidium deliciasque.*

**24. ratione quam auctoritate**: cf. i. 8, 18, note.

**25. si mihi accederes**, "should you agree with me." For this use of *accedere* cf. iv. 15, 15, *si precibus meis tu potissimum adiutor accesseris;* iv. 10, 3, *confido accessurum te sententiae meae;* viii. 14, 24, *accessit releganti*, "went over to the side of him who was for banishment"; x. 40, (49) 1 (Trajan to

Pliny), *mihi sufficiet indicari cui sententiae accesseris;* Quint. ix. 4, 1, *accedam Ciceroni.* Late Latin.

**necessitatem.** Gierig's remark, that *necessitatem* applies strictly to *longissimae*, is hypercriticism. Why should Pliny not constrain Tacitus to write a short letter?

## XXI.

To Plinius Paternus are written iv. 14, viii. 16, ix. 27.

**2. decentes,** "good-looking fellows."

**superest ut** etc., "it remains to be seen whether they are honest."

**auribus,** "by what you hear of them." A statement of the age, country, merits, and defects of each slave was usually written by the seller on a label (*titulus*) which was attached to the slave's neck. There is no reason to suppose, with Döring, that Pliny here twits Paternus with not having got a character with the slaves, and having bought them simply for their appearance. Pliny had probably not yet seen the slaves (*credo* means "no doubt"), and only knew of them what Paternus had written, that they were *decentes.* I am inclined to think that by *auribus* Pliny also intends a sly, though feeble, allusion to the piercing of the ears of slaves. If so we would translate "by ear rather than eye."

## XXII.

To Catilius Severus is also written iii. 12. He was consul under Trajan and a second time under Hadrian. By the latter he was appointed legatus of Syria and subsequently praefectus urbi. He had hoped to succeed Hadrian as emperor, but his design was discovered after the adoption of Antoninus Pius, and he was disgraced. See Mommsen in Keil, 406.

**et quidem attonitus,** "and that too in a state of alarm." *Attonitus* more appropriately used of a sudden shock.

**Titi Aristonis.** To him are written v. 3, viii. 14.

**litterae ipsae** etc. : cf. a similar remark regarding the illness of Passienus Paullus, ix. 22, 3, *gratulare mihi; gratulare etiam litteris ipsis quae ex periculo eius tantum discrimen adierunt quantum ex salute gloriae consequentur.*

**2. privati iuris**, etc. See Just. Inst. i. 2, 4, *publicum ius est quod ad statum Romanae rei spectat, privatum quod ad singulorum utilitatem pertinet.* Also Holland's Jurisprudence, 3rd edition, p. 297.

**rerum, exemplorum**, "facts and precedents."

**antiquitatis**, "what knowledge of old times!" So of Spurinna iii. 1, 6, *quantum ibi antiquitatis!* This passage reminds us of Cic. de Senect. iv. (of Q. Fab. Maximus), *quanta notitia antiquitatis!*

**abditum**, "abstruse."

**3. quanta sermonibus eius fides, quanta auctoritas**, "how accurate and well-supported is all that he says!"

**pressa.** Corte interprets the word as "brief." Gierig, following Cellarius, "modest" (cf. i. 8, 5, note). Gesner takes the word in an active sense = *reprimens aliquamdiu sententiam.* I see no essential difference between Gierig's and Gesner's interpretations, and the word "modest" covers both.

**discernit, expendit**, "discriminates and weighs."

**4. cultu**, "in his mode of life."

**5. ornat haec**, "all this is enhanced."

**6. praeferunt** = *prae se ferunt*, "who show off their love of wisdom by their outward appearance." **habitu corporis** refers to the long beard and robe and staff affected by would-be philosophers which Lucian so often ridicules. Buchner quotes the saying of the rhetorician Herodes Atticus, *video barbam et pallium; philosophum non video.*

**gymnasia sectatur**, "haunt the gymnasia." So Cicero de Orat. i. 13, *omnia gymnasia atque omnes philosophorum scholae.* See also ibid. ii. 5. For *sectatur* cf. ii. 17, 28. Gymnasia and philosophical schools became identical terms.

**porticus**: cf. i. 13, 2, note.

**in toga negotiisque**, "his duties as a citizen."

**advocatione**, "by his presence in court." **consilio**, "his private advice." Before Imperial times *advocatus* never meant a *pleader*, but a jurist who gave his advice on points of law.

**7. etiam.** Construe not with *primo loco*, as Gierig, but with *fortitudine. Etiam* is frequently used by Pliny after the

last member of an asyndeton, simply as a connecting particle, and without expressing emphasis. Cf. sections 9 and 12; also ii. 1, 6. 3, 9. 6, 4. 10, 7. For other instances see Kraut, p. 28.

**differat**, "keeps at bay," *i.e.* puts off its gratification. Cf. Ovid, Met. vi. 366, *distulit ira sitim.*

**transmittat**, "endures," *i.e.* "passes through," or may it not mean "disregards" = "allows to pass"? For some uses of the word in Pliny cf. vi. 4, 2, *regionisque abundantiam inoffensa transmitteres* (passed through); viii. 8, 3, *quas* (*naves*) *transmittit* (allows to pass); viii. 11, 2, *transmissumque discrimen convalescendo metiri* (*i.e.* the danger she has passed through); viii. 20, 1, *transmittere mare* (to cross the sea).

**8. de summa valetudinis**, "about the issue of his illness." *Summa* = the general estimate, which might be favourable or unfavourable.

**maneretque**, "remain in life."

**9. dandum enim**, *i.e. hoc esse:* "for he owed this, he said." = *concedendum, tribuendum.* Cf. Hor. Sat. ii. 2, 94, *das aliquid famae.*

**10. impetu quodam** etc., "to rush with a dash and fiery impulse to death" (as one would to battle).

**11. promissis adnuat**, "confirm the hopes they hold out."

**adsidenti**, "as I sit by his bed." Common in this sense.

**12. destinem**: cf. i. 8, 1, note.

**confusioni meae**, "my troubled mind." *confusio* and *confusus* late Latin for mental disturbance (*perturbatio animi*). Livy, however, i. 7, has *confusus atque incertus animi;* xxxv. 15, *maerore recenti confusa;* xxxv. 35, *animum confusum tantae cogitatione rei;* vi. 34, *confusam eam ex recenti morsu animi.* Cf. Pliny iii. 10, 2, *veritus ne vos festis diebus confunderem;* v. 5, 1, *nuntius me gravi dolore confundit;* Pan. 86, 3, *quam ego audio confusionem tuam fuisse;* Juven. iii. 1, *digressu veteris confusus amici.* So also Ovid, Sueton., Quint., Tacit., etc.

## XXIII.

To Q. Pompeius Falco are addressed iv. 27, vii. 22, ix. 15. He was son-in-law of Q. Sosius Senecio. For further details see Mommsen in Keil, p. 422.

**inanem umbram** etc. From the time that Augustus became invested with the *tribunicia potestas*, the office of tribune became a mere name compared with what it had been in the later years of the Republic, the *tribunicia potestas* of the emperor completely overshadowing the annual holders of the tribunate. The passages from Tacit. Ann. i, 77, *simulacra libertatis*, with reference to the tribunate, and also Ann. xiii. 28, *manebat nihilominus quaedam imago reipublicae,* quoted by Gierig, are not parallels to *inanem umbram.*

**sacrosanctam.** The persons of the tribunes were inviolable.

**in ordinem cogi,** "to be degraded." *Cogere in ordinem* is said of any one who resists a magistrate or forbids him to use his authority, *i.e.* seeks to reduce him to the level of an ordinary citizen. Cf. Livy iii. 51, *decemviri querentes se in ordinem cogi;* vi. 38, *rogationi qua se in ordinem cogi videbat;* xxv. 3, *Fulvius consul tribunis, nonne videtis, inquit, vos in ordinem coactos esse.* The phrase is most frequently used of the tribunate. Cf. last passage quoted, and also Livy xliii. 16. Originally a military expression; cf. ii. 6, 5, note.

**ita ne a se quidem,** "much less by the holder of the office himself."

**2. erraverim fortasse:** Notice this use of the potential subjunctive in a past sense: it generally has a present sense. Kraut., p. 39.

**me esse aliquid,** "that I was somebody"=εἶναί τι. Cf. Juven. i. 74—

> *aude aliquid brevibus Gyaris et carcere dignum*
> *si vis esse aliquid.*

**deforme,** "unseemly."

**cui adsurgere** etc.: cf. Cic. de Senect. xviii., *haec enim ipsa sunt honorabilia, decedi, adsurgi.*

**qui iubere posset tacere quemcumque.** The tribunes had carried their power of veto even the length of silencing a consul, *e.g.* Metellus bade Cicero be silent. Cf. Dion Cassius xxxvii. 38.

**clepsydra:** see Dict. of Antiq. and note on i. 20, 10.

**interfari,** "to interrupt;" *interpellare* was the usual word. Livy, however, uses *interfari* several times (iii. 47; vii. 36; xxxii. 34). Cf. also Verg. Aen. i. 386, *medio sic interfata dolore est.*

**si inulta pateretur**, "if he allowed them to pass unnoticed." **si ulcisceretur**, "if he did retaliate."

**3. aestus**, "this difficulty," "this perplexing question." Cf. ix. 34, *explica aestum meum.* A common word, quite classical. Cf. Cic. Divin. in Verr., ch. 14, *qui tibi aestus, qui error, quae tenebrae erunt!* Verg. Aen. xii. 486—

*vario nequicquam fluctuat aestu,*
*diversaeque vocant animum in contraria curae.*

**appellasset.** *Appellare* is to appeal from one magistrate to another; here, of course, to appeal to Pliny in his capacity of tribune.

**intercederem et auxilium ferrem**, the usual words to express the functions of the tribune. For the omission of the first interrogative particle, cf. i. 18, 2, note. Roby, § 2254.

**eiurato magistratu**, "renouncing my office." *Eiurare* strictly refers to the oath taken by every magistrate on formally resigning at the end of his term of office, that he had not wilfully violated the laws.

**5. ut perferatur**, "that it may be consistently sustained."

## XXIIII.

Some identify this Baebius Hispanus with the Hispanus to whom vi. 25 is addressed. Mommsen apparently thinks otherwise.

**Tranquillus**: see i. 18, note.

**3. stomachum sollicitant**, "tempt the fancy." Cf. Cic. ad Fam. vii. 1, *ludi apparatissimi, sed non tui stomachi.* For the phrase in a bad sense, cf. Hor. Sat. ii. 2, 42—

*mala copia quando*
*aegrum sollicitant stomachum.*

**modus ruris**, "the extent of the farm." Cf. Hor. Sat. ii. 6, 1, *hoc erat in votis, modus agri non ita magni.*

**qui avocet** etc., "just enough to amuse, but not to worry him." *Avocare, i.e. ab aliis negotiis, quibus dominus distringitur* (Corte). Cf. i. 3, 2. So *avocamenta*, viii. 5, 3. viii. 23, 1. For *avocare* in a less pleasant sense cf. ix. 2, 1, *distringebar frigidis negotiis quae simul et avocant* (distract) *animum et comminuunt;* ix. 36, 2, *ab iis quae avocant abductus et liber et mihi relictus.*

**4. scholasticis dominis**, "for your scholars indeed when they become landowners." *Scholasticus* applied specially to a rhetorician who takes no part in real pleading: cf. ii. 3, 5. For **porro** cf. i. 8, 10.

**reptare**, "saunter along the bounds of their estate." Cf. Hor. Epis. i. 4, 4, *tacitum silvas inter reptare salubres.*

**unamque semitam terere**, "tread the same beaten track."

**viteculas, arbusculas.** The diminutives are in keeping with the idea of humble content.

**5. dotibus**, "qualities": cf. ii. 17, 29.

**tam salubriter**, "at such a reasonable price." Cf. vi. 30, 3, *ut quam saluberrime reficiantur;* Martial x. 104, 14, *secessus pretio paret salubri*=ὑγιεῖ μισθῷ *Saluber* in this sense is late Latin. The word first meant "wholesome." By a natural extension it came to mean "profitable," "advantageous." Hence *pretium salubre* means a price advantageous to the buyer, *i.e.* a low or moderate price.

## BOOK II.

### I.

About Voconius Romanus see i. 5, introduction. Verginius Rufus, the subject of this letter, was a native of a municipium near Comum. He was in command of the legions of upper Germany when Julius Vindex, propraetor of Gaul, a scion of a royal house in Aquitania, revolted from Nero in favour of Galba. Verginius met Vindex in a sanguinary battle at Vesontio (Besançon) and defeated him, Vindex afterwards committing suicide. After the battle the legionaries offered to raise Verginius to the imperial purple, but he refused. After Galba's accession the German legionaries still wanted to make Verginius emperor, but he again refused. Galba, who could not afford to despise such a powerful rival, summoned Verginius to Rome under friendly pretexts, appointing Hordeonius Flaccus to his command. After the death of Otho at Bedriacum the soldiers again offered the empire to Verginius, but he again refused, and thereby so infuriated the legionaries that he had to escape by the back of his tent from their violence. He lived on into the reign of Nerva, by whom he was made

consul for the third time. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 429. Juvenal mentions him viii. 221—

*quid enim Verginius armis*
*debuit ulcisci magis, aut cum Vindice Galba?*

**perinde felicis**, "and not less fortunate," *i.e.* in having escaped the vengeance of the Caesars, and also for the other reasons mentioned in section 2. For *perinde* cf. i. 8, 12, note.

**2. gloriae suae supervixit**, "he lived to enjoy his renown," not "he survived his renown."

**triginta annis**, *i.e.* from the defeat of Vindex. The ablative of "time throughout which" is common in post-Augustan writers, rare before that time. Roby, § 1089. I prefer, however, in the present instance to make *annis* an ablative of measure.

**carmina ... historias.** What the poems were we cannot tell. From ix. 19, 5, we may conjecture that the *historiae* were those of M. Cluvius Rufus, frequently mentioned with praise by Tacitus. Mommsen (Hermes iv. 318-325) considers his histories the chief source of Plutarch's lives of Galba and Otho, also of the first two books of Tacitus' Histories and Suetonius' Galba, Otho, and Vitellius.

**posteritati suae interfuit**, "lived to hear the verdict of posterity."

**summum fastigium privati hominis**, "the highest position open to a subject." *Privatus* under the Emperors was applied, not, as under the Republic, to those who held no office of state, but to all except the emperor. For *fastigium* cf. i. 7, 1. *Fastigium inplere*, strictly speaking, contains a mixture of metaphors. For a similar mixture cf. viii. 13, 1, *vides quem sequi, cuius debeas inplere vestigia.* But probably *inplere* had become so familiar in phrases like *inplere munia = exsolvere, perficere*, that the original sense was lost. The same may be said of *fastigium.*

**3. Caesares**, Nero, Galba, Otho, Vitellius, Domitian.

**virtutibus** = *propter virtutes.* Madvig., § 256. Obs. 2.

**reliquit incolumem**, "he left surviving him."

**optimum** etc., *i.e.* Nerva, not Trajan, as Catan. says. According to Mommsen, Verginius met with the accident at the beginning of the year 97, and lingered on (see sec. 4) till probably about the close of the same year, Nerva still being

emperor. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 429; Hermes iii. 38. Trajan did receive the title of *optimus*, as we learn from Paneg. ii. 7, *iam quid tam civile, tam senatorium, quam illud additum a nobis optimi cognomen?* But the succeeding words (*quod peculiare huius et proprium adrogantia priorum principum fecit*) show that the title was applied to other emperors. In Paneg. 89. 1, Nerva is called *optimus*.

**4. in altissima tranquillitate**, "in profound retirement." I take *tranquillitas*, with Gierig, as = *otium*, and would make it refer to the whole time between Verginius' second consulship and his third. This meaning of *tranquillitas* is sufficiently supported by iii. 7, 9, *in hac tranquillitate annum quintum et septuagesimum excessit* (called *otium* in sec. 3); iv. 23, 4, *quando secessus mei non desidiae nomen sed tranquillitatis accipient;* vii. 25, 2, *paratisque honoribus tranquillissimum otium praetulit. Altus* is a frequent epithet of *otium:* cf. i. 3. 3, note. Corte makes *tranquillitas* refer only to the peaceful security Verginius enjoyed under Nerva.

**citra**, "without." Post-Augustan in this sense. Tac. Agric. i., *citra fidem.*

**aditus mortis**, "death came to him in a somewhat severe and tedious form."

**hic ipse**, "this very circumstance."

**5. vocem praepararet**, "was practising his voice," not, as Döring says, "rehearsing his speech," as the words *liber, quem forte acceperat grandiorem* show. His speech to the emperor could not have taken up a large volume. For the phrase cf. Quint. x. 7, 2, *dum illa verba fabricentur et memoriae insidant et vox ac latus praeparetur;* ibid. ix. 23, 4, *nec praeparare ab imis sonis vocem ad summos.*

**acturus in consulatu principi gratias**, a usual custom with the consuls, under the Empire, on the day of their entering on office.

**dum sequitur colligitque**, "in darting after it and trying to recover it." The force of *colligit* is plain, if we remember that the *liber* was a manuscript.

**per leve etc.**, "on the smooth and slippery floor." The *pavimentum* was of marble or mosaic. See Becker's Gallus ii. 206. *Per*, not = *propter*, as Gierig takes it, but as in Hor. Sat. ii. 7, 86, *totus teres atque rotundus, | externi ne quid valeat*

*per leve morari* (passing along the smooth surface). Here also some wrongly take *per* as=*propter*. Roby § 1083.

**collocata**, "set."

**6. laudatus est**, "his funeral oration was spoken by," etc. Cf. Dict. Antiq., *funus*.

**cumulus accessit.** *Cumulus* means the crowning of a heap. "His happiness was crowned by this final good fortune." Cf. Cic. pro Rosc. 3, *ut ad illam opimam praeclaramque praedam damnatio Sex. Roscii velut cumulus accedat.*

**7. quaerendus ac desiderandus**, "missed and regretted."

**non solum publice.** Some editions add here *sed* (*verum*) *etiam privatim*, which words are wanting in several MSS. and are probably an interpolation.

**8. eadem regio**, *i.e. Transpadana*. Pliny's affection for his native country and for his countrymen appears throughout all his letters, and indeed this patriotism was a striking characteristic of all the natives of that district long after the local feeling in other districts of Italy had died out.

**municipia finitima.** Verginius, therefore, was probably a native of Mediolanum.

**adfectum**, post-Augustan in this sense.

**suffragio ornavit**, "he honoured me with his support." *Suffragio*=*suffragatione*, the recommendation given to a candidate for office by some man of influence. Cf. Sallust, Jugurtha 65, *sic illi a multis mortalibus honestissima suffragatione consulatus petebatur.* Cf. also Pliny ii. 9, 2; iii. 20, 5 (describing the proceedings in the senate), *citato nomine candidati, silentium summum; dicebat ipse pro se, vitam suam explicabat, testes et laudatores dabat, vel eum sub quo militaverat vel eum cui quaestor fuerat vel utrumque, si poterat, addebat quosdam ex suffragatoribus; illi graviter et paucis loquebantur*; iv. 17, 6, *ille meus in petendis honoribus suffragator et testis.* Also iv. 15, 13; vi. 6, 8; viii. 23, 2; x. 86. (18), 1.

**ad honores meos ... accucurrit**, "he hastened from his retirement to escort me in all my entries upon office." Elsewhere described as *in officio esse*: cf. i. 5, 11, note. Catanaeus wrongly takes *ad hon. acc.* as "he hastened to support me in all my candidatures." But this has been virtually stated in the preceding clause.

**sacerdotes ... nominare.** The priests referred to are the augurs. In Republican times the election to this priesthood was by *cooptatio*, but afterwards the appointment lay in the hands of the emperor. The College of Augurs seems, however, to have preserved the privilege of *nominatio* by which they could indicate the person whom they deemed worthy of election. Pliny, as we see here, was repeatedly nominated by Verginius, and from iv. 8, 3 we learn that he was subsequently nominated by Julius Frontinus, whom he at last succeeded, for several consecutive years before he obtained the priesthood.

**9. quinqueviros minuendis publicis sumptibus.** These officers were appointed in pursuance of Nerva's policy of retrenchment necessitated by Domitian's extravagance. They are mentioned also in Paneg. 62. 2, *nempe enim hi sunt quos senatus, cum publicis sumptibus minuendis optimum quemque praeficeret, elegit, et quidem primos.* For the construction *min. pub. sump.* cf. Roby § 1156.

**huius aetatis,** "young as I am."

**per quem excusaretur,** "as his substitute."

**tibi mandarem,** "I would entrust this office to you." Some would understand *filium* after *mandarem*, but that can hardly be the sense.

**10. ex causis.** *Ex* is frequently used by Pliny instead of the classical *de*, which Kraut says occurs, so far as he has observed, only four times.

**si fas est aut flere.** These words suggest Naevius' epitaph, *mortales immortales flere si foret fas* etc., just as the next section, *vivit enim* etc., suggests that of Ennius, *nemo me lacrumis decoret neque funera fletu | faxit, cur? volito vivu' per ora virum.* Probably Pliny had both in his mind.

**11. postquam ab oculis recessit:** cf. i. 16, 8, note.

**12. vanis imaginibus** etc., "in dreams, idle it may be, but ever vivid." Verg. Aen. i. 407, *falsis ludis imaginibus.*

## II.

To Valerius Paulinus are written also iv. 16, v. 19, ix. 3. 37. He was a native of Forum Julii (Fréjus) in Gallia Narbonensis, of which province he was procurator in the reign of Vitellius. He joined Vespasian, and also attached the neighbouring

states to the Flavian cause, and defeated and captured Fabius Valens, a defeat which decided the success of Vespasian. Cf. Tacit. Hist. iii. 42, 43, 44. From Pliny ix. 37 we learn that he obtained the consulship under Trajan. In v. 19 we find Pliny sending his sick freedman Zosimus for his health to Paulinus' estates at Forum Julii. In x. 104 (105) Pliny writes that Paulinus has bequeathed to him the *ius Latinorum suorum* (the patronage of his freedmen). See Mommsen in Keil, p. 428.

**nec liquet an debeam**, "I am not sure that I ought to be." Simply dubitative. So below, *nescio an iusta*="whether just or not I do not know." In a præ-Augustan writer these phrases would have meant "I am not sure whether I ought *not* to be," "I do not know whether it is *not* just," *i.e.* I am inclined to think it is just. The usage is frequent in Pliny and Quintilian. The later writers indeed waver between the dubitative and affirmative meaning of *nescio an*. Cf. Quint. x. 1, 65; x. 6, 1; x. 7, 29; Pliny ii. 12, 1; x. 118. See Roby § 2256. It may here be noted that *haud* and *haud scio an* do not occur in Pliny.

**μικραίτιος**, "*exigeant*."

**tamquam**. With *tamquam* and *velut* the *si* is sometimes omitted. Roby § 1580.

**3. illud enim** etc., "for heaven forbid that I should hear the excuse, I have been rather unwell." After *ut* supply *audiam* from the preceding *auditurus*.

**ad villam**=*in villa*. Cf. Cic. pro Rosc. 15. 44, *ut aleretur ad villam=in villa*. Probably an archaic expression introduced into colloquial speech. So Plautus, *ad forum*, *ad portum*. See Kraut 19.

## III.

To Nepos are also addressed iii. 16 (giving some stories about the Elder Arria, wife of Caecina Paetus); iv. 26 (in answer to a request of Nepos that Pliny should have his works revised. Pliny there calls him *vir gravissimus, doctissimus, disertissimus, super haec occupatissimus, maximae provinciae praefuturus*); vi. 19 (about the rise in the price of land near Rome). Mommsen gives the full name as P. Metilius Sabinus Nepos. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 418.

**Isaeum.** The life of the Assyrian rhetorician is given by Philostratus, Vit. Soph. i. 20. Cf. Juven. iii. 47, *sermo promptus et Isaeo torrentior.*

**facultas,** cf. i. 20, 18, note.

**praefationes,** "His prefatory remarks." Not to be confounded with the *prooemium,* which is referred to in sect. 3. The technical divisions of a speech were (1) *prooemium* or *exordium;* (2) *narratio;* (3) *confirmatio* or *probatio* (statement of arguments for the case and refutation of opponent's arguments); (4) *peroratio.* Cf. i. 13, 2, note, where *praefatio* is used of the preliminary remarks of a public reciter. Cf. also iv. 11, 2, 14 for the *praefationes* of Valerius Licinianus, *qui rhetor de oratore fiebat.*

**tersae,** "faultless." Cf. Quint. xii. 10, 50, *tersum ac limatum et ad legem ac regulam compositum;* ibid., x. 1, 93, *cuius* [*elegiae*] *mihi tersus atque elegans maxime videtur auctor Tibullus;* also sect. 94, *multum est tersior ac purus magis Horatius.*

**graciles,** "neat" or "terse." Cf. Quintil. xii. 10, 24, where *Lysiaca gracilitas* is contrasted with the ampler style of Pericles and the other Attics.

**graves interdum et erectae,** "stately and animated"; referring to the style, not to the matter, as Gesner says, since the *praefatio* would only contain the ordinary introductory commonplaces, and no weighty argument. Cf. Quint. xi. 1, 31, where the *plenum et erectum et audax et praecultum genus* is opposed to the *pressum et mite et limatum genus.*

**2. poscit controversias plures,** "he asks for several subjects for discussion." This differs from the account of Philostratus:—*τὰς δὲ μελέτας οὐκ αὐτοσχεδίους ἐποιεῖτο, ἀλλ' ἐπεσκεμμένας τὸν ἐξ ἕω ἐς μεσημβρίαν καιρόν.* Perhaps I had better quote here the substance of Philostratus' criticism:—*ἰδέαν δ' ἐπήσκησε λόγων οὐτ' ἐπιβεβλημμένην* (exaggerated) *οὐτ' αὖον, ἀλλ' ἀπέριττον, καὶ κατὰ φύσιν, καὶ ἀποχρῶσαν τοῖς πράγμασιν. ... βραχέως ἑρμηνεύειν καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ὑπόθεσιν συνελεῖν ἐς βραχὺ Ἰσαίου εὕρημα.* *Controversiae* were imaginary cases proposed for discussion, each party taking a side. Such mental gymnastics were common. Cf. Cic. de Amicit. v, *doctorum est ista consuetudo, eaque Graecorum ut iis ponatur de quo disputent, quamvis subito.* Frequent mention is made of *controversiae* in Quintilian and Seneca. Suetonius de Clar. Rhet. i. gives

two instances. The reading *ponit*, which Gierig adopts, is against the authority of all the manuscripts. Gierig adopts his reading for three reasons. (1) Because *ponere* is the word commonly used in the schools of rhetoric and philosophy. But that does not prove that *poscere* is wrong. (2) Because Isaeus would have been foolish to take such a roundabout way, first asking his audience for a number of subjects and then giving them a further choice. Why not ask for one subject and have done with it? The answer is that Isaeus asks for subjects to show that he had not come prepared. He asks for several that he may not seem to be in collusion with any one of his audience, as he might have seemed had he asked only for one and one been suggested by a single auditor. (3) Because *poscit* is at variance with the account of Philostratus. But Pliny differs from Philostratus elsewhere in the letter.

**partes**, "the side he is to take." Some make *partes* refer to the divisions of the speech, the audience being allowed to choose where Isaeus is to begin, whether with *prooemium* or *narratio*, etc. What follows is, I think, against this meaning.

**amicitur**, "he arranges his dress," *i.e.* his *pallium*, for he would dress as a Greek. Or *amicitur* may mean "puts on his *pallium*," as is seen from Quint. xi. 3, 156, *leniter consurgendum; tum in componenda toga, vel, si necesse erit, etiam ex integro inicienda paulum est commorandum, ut et amictus sit decentior et protinus aliquid spatii ad cogitandum.* Cf. Plin. iv. 11, 3 (of Valerius Licinianus), *idem cum Graeco pallio amictus intrasset, postquam se composuit, circumspexitque habitum suum.*

**sensus reconditi**, "deep thoughts." In opposition to *verba*.

**3. prooemiatur** etc., a late word, formed from the Greek προοιμιάζεσθαι. "His preludes are to the point (*prooemium* or *exordium*), his statements of his case are clear (*narratio*), his arguments incisive (*probatio*), his conclusions forcible." Here there is a *general* correspondence to the rhetorical divisions of a speech. The 4th division (*peroratio*) is omitted, unless we take *colligit* in that sense. In vi. 1, 1, Quint. divides the *peroratio* into two parts, one of which is *rerum repetitio et congregatio, quae Graece dicitur ἀνακεφαλαίωσις, a quibusdam Latinorum enumeratio.* Cf. also Cic. Brut. 88, 320, *collectiones.* From which we *might* conclude that by

*colligit* Pliny refers to the *peroratio*. If so, cf. the phrase *colligere rationes*. But Messrs. Dill and Fausset agree in condemning this view.

**ornat.** For *ornatus*, with examples, see Quint. viii. 3, 61, seq. "his word-painting is noble."

**quid maxime, dubites,** "so that you will doubt where he most excels."

**ἐνθυμήματα.** The word *ἐνθυμ.* is not used here in its logical sense, viz. a syllogism from probable premisses (*συλλογισμὸς ἐξ εἰκότων ἢ σημείων*), or with later logicians, a syllogism with one premiss suppressed, but in the sense of rhetorical argument or conclusion drawn from contraries. Examples are :— *eam quam nihil accusas, damnas. id quod scis prodest nihil; id quod nescis, obest.* Cf. Cic. Topica, ch. 13; Quint. viii. 5, 9, seqq. The MSS. readings vary in this passage and consequently the editors. Gierig has *crebra ενθυμήματα καὶ νοήματα.* Others omit *ἐνθυμήματα*, retaining *νοήματα*, on the ground that *ἐνθυμήματα* is identical with *syllogismi circumscripti.* G. H. Schaefer, on the other hand, considers the words *crebri syllogismi circumscripti et effecti* as a gloss. Quint. viii. 5, 12, thus defines *νόημα*, *hoc nomine donarunt ea quae non dicunt, sed intellegi volunt*, i.e. where you say one thing but imply another. For an example cf. Quint. loc. cit. If *νοήματα* be read, we must take it in this technical sense, and not (as some, identifying it with *sententiae* in Quint. xii. 10, 48) in the sense of "short striking reflections."

**circumscripti et effecti** "concise, yet finished." For the adversative use of *et* cf. Paneg. 46. *nemo de severitate tua queritur, et liberum est queri.* 76. *unus censebat quod sequerentur omnes et omnes inprobarent.* Tacit. uses both *et* and *que* in this sense. Agric. 9, *severus et saepius misericors.* Ann. ii. 70, *moderabaturque cursui.* Cf. also Cic. Sest. § 7, *optimi et calamitosissimi.* *Effectus* in the sense of *perfectus* or *absolutus* post-classical.

**quod stilo quoque etc.,** "a thing hard to attain even with the pen."

**repetit altius.** Cf. i. 8, 8 note, Cic. Cluent. § 58, *alte petito prooemio* (Fausset's note). This statement might, as Gierig and Döring suggest, only confirm the statement of Philostratus that Isaeus studied his speeches beforehand in private; but such instances of remarkable memory are not rare.

**4. ad tantam** ἕξιν "such readiness." Cf. Quint. x. 1, 1, where he defines ἕξις as *firma facilitas* = "a well established readiness." Quint. proceeds to say that it is a usual subject of discussion whether this ἕξις is acquired most by writing or by reading or by speaking.

**5. scholasticus tantum,** "only a rhetorician." Opposed to *nos qui in foro verisque litibus terimur.* Cf. i. 24, 4.

**terimur.** Cf. vii. 3, 3, *terere in hac turba* = "knock about in this crowd of ours"; viii. 12, 2, *si litibus tererer* = "if I were harassed by lawsuits"; vii. 5, 2, *unum tempus his tormentis caret, quo in foro amicorum litibus conteror.*

**multum malitiae addiscimus,** "learn many new tricks." *Malitia* here used in its better sense. For the ill meaning of the word, cf. Cic. Nat. Deor. III. 30, where it is defined as *versuta et fallax nocendi ratio.*

**6. et ficta causa, res inermis,** "and the imaginary case, a skirmish without weapons." I differ from Keil in putting a comma after *causa.* Catanaeus reads *ut ficta causa ita res inermis,* which gives much the same meaning as above.

**felix,** "enjoyable."

**7. saxeus ferreusque es.** Aesch. Prom. Vinct. 250, *σιδηρόφρων τε κἀκ πέτρας εἰργασμένος*; Ovid, Met. v. 509, *mater ad auditas stupuit, ceu saxea, voces:* Verg. Aen. iv. 366, *duris genuit te cautibus horrens | Caucasus;* Cic. ad Fam. xv. 21, *ferreus essem si te non amarem:* Juven. i. 30, *nam quis iniquae tam patiens urbis, tam ferreus* (in the sense of *patient*); also in the same sense vii. 150, *declamare doces? O ferrea pectora Vetti.*

**8. ab ultimo terrarum orbe.** Gades (Cadiz) was to the ancients the western limit of the world. Cf. Juven. x. 1, *omnibus in terris quae sunt a Gadibus usque || Auroram et Gangen.*

**ut viderat.** Note the use of indicative instead of subjunctive in a relative clause in *oratio obliqua.* The usage is common in Sallust, Livy, and Tacitus. Roby, § 1798.

**ἀφιλόκαλον, inlitteratum,** "boorish and unscholarly."

**non putare tanti cognitionem,** "not to think such a study worth the trouble." Barthius is wrong in supposing a genitive such as *viri* or *eius* to have dropped out after *cognitio.* The meaning is plain without it, and besides *cognitio* is always

used of the study or investigation of a subject, not of a person. It means here the study of such a science as Isaeus professes.

**9. viva vox.** Catan quotes Quint. ii. 2, 8, *licet enim satis exemplorum ad imitandum ex lectione suppeditet, tamen viva illa, ut dicitur, vox alit plenius.* Cf. also Hor. Art. Poet. 317,

*respicere exemplar vitae morumque iubebo*
*doctum imitatorem et vivas hinc ducere voces ;*

Gellius Noct. Att. xiv. 2, *quoniam vocis, ut dicitur, vivae penuria erat.*

**nam licet acriora,** "for however lively what you read may be." Cf. i. 2, 5.

**habitus,** "the whole bearing of a speaker."

**adfigit,** "impresses."

**10. Rhodiis.** Aeschines had gone into exile to Rhodes.

**orationem,** *i.e.* the de Corona. This story is told by Quint. xi. 3, 7 ; Cic. de Orat. iii. 56 ; Valer. Max. viii. 10, and others. Pliny also alludes to it again in iv. 5, 1, where he adds, as Cic. and Val. Max. do, that Aeschines first read his own speech in Ctesiphontem.

**θηρίου.** Such epithets are common in the speeches of Demosthenes and Aeschines. Some editions add, after *θηρίου*, *τὰ αὐτοῦ ῥήματα βοῶντος.* The addition is a gloss, and gains no support from Hieron. (ad Paulin Ep. 53, vol. i., p. 272, ed. Vallars) who says, *quid si ipsam audissetis bestiam sua verba resonantem?* Hieron. most probably quoted from memory. Quint., Cic., and Valer. Max. all have simply *ipsum audissetis.*

**si Demostheni credimus.** Cf. Demos. de Corona, 329 (313), *ἐν τούτοις λαμπροφωνότατος.*

**fatebatur,** *i.e.* Aeschines.

**11. vel ideo tantum,** etc. "if only to be able to say that you have heard him."

## IIII.

We know nothing of Calvina, except that she was a connection by marriage of Pliny's (cf. § 2, *adfinitatis officio*), probably a relative of one of his wives.

**adires hereditatem,** "enter on an inheritance." When an heir accepted a bequest he was said *cernere hereditatem,* when he entered on the inheritance *adire hereditatem.*

**etiam viro gravem.** Burdensome even to a man who can manage business better than a woman, not only on account of the debts which would have to be paid, but also on account of the expensive *sacra privata* which the heir was compelled to keep up. It is true, however, that a woman could sometimes get rid of the latter by passing, by a fictitious sale called *coemptio,* into the *potestas* of some man, who thus became possessor of her property along with the *sacra privata.* He at once manumitted her and gave her back her property as a gift, retaining the *sacra.* This *coemptio* was often made with an old and poor man whose poverty induced him to make the bargain, and who was sure to die in a reasonable time, the *sacra* dying with him. Cf. Cic. pro Murena, ch. 12.

**2. dimissis omnibus,** "by paying all the creditors." *Dimittere creditorem* is a phrase used by the jurists for satisfying a creditor; *dimittere debitorem* is also used for freeing the debtor from his debt.

**molestiores,** "more importunate."

**diligentiores,** "more particular about their money;" "more precise," "more business-like" = ἀκριβής. Cf. ii. 6, 1; iv. 13, 8, *nam qui fortasse de alieno neglegentes, certe de suo diligentes erunt*; vi. 8, 5, *homo est alieni abstinentissimus, sui diligens.*

**centum milia,** i.e. *nummum.* Cf. i. 19, 2.

**quam pater tuus etc.** "which your father assigned as your marriage portion, I may say, out of my money." *Dotem dicere* is the usual phrase for this transaction. Cf. Terence, Hauton v. 1, 64, *quid dotis dicam te dixisse filio? Doti dicere* and *in dotem dicere* also occur.

**facilitatis meae,** "my leniency towards you."

**famam defuncti pudoremque suscipere,** "to defend the reputation and honour of the dead." For this sense of *pudor* cf. ii. 9, 1, where it is joined with *existimatio;* iii. 20, 4, *maiestatem loci pudoremque;* v. 1, 6, *neque enim aderat alius qui defunctae pudorem tueretur;* Sall. Cat. 16, 2, *ubi eorum famam atque pudorem adtriverat. Suscipere*, in the sense of *tueri,* is frequent in Cicero.

**acceptum tibi fieri iubebo,** "I shall bid the whole of your father's debt to me to be written off" (Lewis). When any one entered a sum of money as received he was said *acceptum*

*ferre* or *referre alicui*, *i.e.* to place it to the credit of the payer. When he entered a sum as paid by himself to another person he was said *expensum ferre* or *referre*, *i.e.* to debit the person with the amount. For *fieri* the Florentine MS. reads *ferri*.

**3. nescio minor an incertior,** "is about as precarious as it is small."

**frugalitate suppletur.** Cf. vi. 8, 5, *nullus illi nisi ex frugalitate reditus*.

**4. in te vero ratio constabit,** "in your case, however, my liberality will be easily justified." For *ratio constabit* cf. i. 5, 16, note; also i. 9, 1.

## V.

To Lupercus is also written ix. 26 on oratorical style. He may be the same Lupercus to whom Martial, Ep. i. 117, writes, but it is uncertain. If he be the same he, according to Martial, preferred to borrow books rather than to buy them.

**actionem.** This was some speech delivered at Rome on behalf of the people of Comum, not, as some suppose, the speech delivered to the Comenses to which Pliny refers in i. 8. That speech is called *sermo*, this *actio*, which shows that the latter was probably a legal speech. Besides, the whole tone of the present letter shows that Pliny is referring to another speech than that spoken of in i. 8.

**exhibui.** Cf. i. 2, 1, note.

**2. intentionem scribentis accommodes.** "Bestow on them the same care as their writer has done." The words might mean "the same attention as if you had written them yourself." But the succeeding words support the first translation. For *intentio*, cf. i. 3, 2, note. For *accommodo*, in this sense, the simple verb *commodo* is more usual.

**inter manus habui.** Cf, verg. Aen. xi. 311,

*ante oculos interque manus sunt omnia vestras.*

*In manibus habere*, *in manibus esse* are the usual classical constructions. Cf. Cic. ad Att. xiii. 47, *omnia quae in manibus habebam, abieci;* Cic. Cat. Maj. xi. 38, *septimus mihi Originum liber est in manibus*.

**3. existimationi,** "the judgment."

**fides**, "my honesty towards my client." Cf. i. 20, 2, note on *praevaricatio;* also ii. 9, 4.

**pietas**, "my patriotism."

**liber**. Cf. i. 2, 1, note.

**ornare patriam** etc., "to celebrate and extol my native country."

**defensioni eius servimus**, "use my efforts for its defence." Some read the stronger word *deservimus*.

**4. ratio**. Cf. i. 20, 24.

**reseca**, "cut down." Cf. Hor. Od. i. 11, 6, *et spatio brevi spem longam reseces.*

**delicias**. Cf. i. 20, 23.

**ex ipsa mediocritate libri**, "purely from the moderate compass of the work." Pliny is afraid of possibly being carried away by his subject and his love of rhetoric into high-flown digressions and embellishments.

**5. austeritatem**, "strictness." *Austeritas* and *austerus* are usual epithets of wines which are dry and bind the tongue. For examples see the dictionaries.

**ut in plerisque frontem remittas**, "to look indulgently on very many passages." *Frontem remittere* is to smooth or relax the brow. For other phrases to the same effect cf. Ter. Adelph. v. 3, 53, *exporge frontem;* Plaut. Casina, ii. 4, 3, *porrectiore fronte;* Hor. Od. iii. 29, 16,

*cenae sine aulaeis et ostro*
*sollicitam explicuere frontem;*

Mart. Epig. xiv. 183, also has *solvere*. The opposite is *frontem contrahere* (cf. Cic. Pro. Cluent. ch. 26, *contrahit frontem;* also Pliny, Ep. iii. 6, 7, *gaudes ... sed contrahes frontem*) *adducere, attrahere.*

**sunt quaedam danda**, "some concessions must be made." Cf. i. 22, 9, note.

**descriptiones locorum** etc. These are the *non intempestivae amoenitates* mentioned in i. 2, 4.

**non historice tantum**: cf. vii. 9, 8. *Saepe in orationes quoque non historica modo sed prope poetica descriptionum necessitas incidit*, Quint x. 1, 31.

Mr. Fausset suggests that *historice* may not be "historically," but may rather answer to the original idea of ἱστορία, narrative based on personal travel and inquiry. He is, however, doubtful.

**6. laetius fecisse**, "been too exuberant." Cf. *laetas segetes*, Verg. Georg. i. 1. *Laetius* is opposed to *severitas* and *tristitiam*. The other readings are *lautius fecisse*, "to have been too florid"; *latius fecisse*, "to have taken too wide a range."

**dixerim.** For the perfect subjunctive in modest assertions, see Roby, § 1540.

**tristitiam**, "austerity." Cf. i. 2, 4.

**exorare**, "mollify."

**teneremus**, "catch."

**7. naturam**, "taste"

**confidere ut ... commendet.** The usual construction with *confidere* is the accusative with the infinitive, and this construction occurs at least twelve times in Pliny's letters, the construction *ut* occurring nowhere but here. We find, however, in Cic. ad Quint. Frat. i. 2, ad fin. *confido animo ut in hac republica ne casum quidem ullum pertimescam.* Gesner suggests that *fore* or *futurum* has been carelessly omitted by a copyist before *ut*, or that *confidere ut* has been used after the analogy of *veremur ne* for the sake of uniformity. The editions of Pompon. Laetus, Beroaldus, and Catanaeus have *conficere.*

**universitatem** : cf. i. 8, 3, note.

**8. in ratione conviviorum**, "to take the case of a feast."

**stomachus**, "palate."

**9. non tamquam, etc.** For the omission of *si*, see Roby, § 1580.

**istis**, "to what I send you with this letter."

**10. in praesentia** : cf. i. 7, 3. note.

**11. tu quidem.** Note the pleonastic use of *tu* to carry the *quidem*. Madv. 489 *b*.

**congruentiam aequalitatemque**, "its symmetry and proportion to the rest of the body."

**12. principia**, "specimens."

## VI.

Junius Avitus is probably the same person whose premature death Pliny laments in viii. 23. He had put on his laticlave in Pliny's house, and used Pliny as his guide, philosopher, and friend (*formator morum et quasi magister*). He was

tribune in Germany, and also in Pannonia, under the legatus L. Julius Ursus Servianus, and served as quaestor under several consuls. When he died he was aedile designate. He was probably the person whom a certain Dasumius made one of his heirs along with Pliny, Tacitus, and other eminent men. See Mommsen in Hermes iii. 51.

**1. homo minime familiaris**, "though very slightly acquainted with him."

**lautum et diligentem**, "combines elegance with economy." For *lautus* cf. Juv. xi. 1, *Atticus eximie si cenat, lautus habetur*, and many other instances in dictionary. For *diligens* cf. ii. 4, 2. note. Cic. Verr. ii. 4, 18, *homo frugi et diligens.*

**2. minuta**, "scraps."

**ponebat.** This and the compound *adponere* seem to be used indiscriminately for serving a dish.

**lagunculis**: cf. i. 6, 3. note.

**gradatim amicos habet**, "he classifies his friends." This use of *gradatim* is rare. Cf. viii. 2, 8, *quos non una, ut dicitur, pertica, sed distincte gradatimque tractari.* In ii. 14, 13 we have *gradatim* in its ordinary sense of "gradually." It was not unusual after the times of the Gracchi for a man to have friends *primae, secundae, tertiae admissionis.* Cf. Senec. de Benef. vi. 33, *non sunt isti amici qui in primas et secundas admissiones digeruntur;* Sueton. Vesp. 14, *quidam ex officio admissionis.*

**3. recumbebat**: cf. iv. 22, 4; ix. 23, 4. The usual word is *accumbere.* In vi. 16, 12 Pliny has *lotus accubat* in this sense, and the latter word also occurs frequently in the same sense in Cicero, Livy, and others.

**ad cenam, non ad notam**, "to dinner, not to degradation."

**4. etiam**, "yes."

**5. illa**, i.e. *gula*, "this gluttony."

**quasi in ordinem redigenda**, "as it were reduced to the ranks." Cf. i. 23, 1, *in ordinem cogi*, note. Suet. Vesp. 15, *in ordinem redactus.*

**6. inponat**: cf. iii. 15, 3. Prof. Mayor's note. The full phrase would be *inponere fraudem* (*fallaciam*).

**sub exemplo**, "by an example." Cf. i. 18, 5, *sub hoc exemplo*, note.

## VII.

Minicius Macrinus is the same person to whom Persius addresses his second satire. He was a native of Brixia (cf. i. 14, 5, note). To him are addressed iii. 4 (about Pliny's appearing for the Baetici against Classicus), vii. 6 (where Pliny expresses satisfaction with himself for his discreet reticence in the case of his client Varenus, accused by the Bithynians), vii. 10 (about the same case), viii. 17 (about an overflow of the Tiber), ix. 4 (enclosing a speech for revision). In viii. 5, Pliny speaks in eulogistic terms of Macrinus' wife, whom he has just lost.

Vestricius Spurinna was, as it seems, Otho's *legatus legionis* against the Vitellians (Tacit. Hist. ii. 11, 18, 23, 36; Plut. Otho 5, 6, 7). He was consul two or three times. He is mentioned by Pliny in i. 5, 8; cf. also Mommsen in Keil, p. 429. His active, regular, and studious habits are fully described in iii. 1. Besides being a soldier, he was, as Pliny there says, no mean lyric poet, writing in Greek as well as Latin. The extant poems ascribed to him are supposed to be spurious. Cf. Wernsdorf, Poet. Min. iii. 351, seq.

**1. herĕ**, the usual form in Quintilian's time. Cf. Quint. i. 7, 22, '*here' nunc e littera terminamus: at veterum comicorum adhuc libris invenio: heri ad me venit, quod idem in epistulis Augusti, quas sua manu scripsit aut emendavit, deprenditur;* Roby, § 524 (3).

**triumphalis statua.** The Emperor, being commander-in-chief, was alone entitled to a triumph; but bestowed on his generals instead those various decorations and honours known as *triumphalia ornamenta.*

**ut multis**: cf., for instance, Sueton. Claud. 24, *triumphalia ornamenta Silano nondum puberi dedit* etc.; Nero 15, *triumphalia ornamenta et nonnullis ex equestri ordine tribuit, nec utique de causa militari.*

**nisi in spectaculis**: cf. Juv. Sat. vi. 250, *florali tuba;* x. 213,

*quid refert magni sedeat qua parte theatri,*
*qui vix cornicines exaudiet atque tubarum*
*concentus?*

Verg. Aen. v. 113, *et tuba commissos medio canit aggere ludos.*

**sudore et sanguine.** For the phrase cf. Ennius, quoted in Cic. de Off. i. 18, 61,

*Salmáci da spolia síne sudore et sánguine.*

**2. Bructerum.** The Bructeri were a German tribe dwelling in the region of the sources of the Ems and the Lippe.
**induxit,** "restored."

**3. fomento.** Cf. Hor. Epod. xi. 17, *fomenta vulnus nil malum levantia.*

**4. proferri,** "to be prolonged." Cf. iii. 7, 14, *sed tanto magis hoc quicquid est temporis futilis et caduci, si non datur factis, certe studiis proferamus.* So also *extendere.* Cf. Hor. Od. ii. 2, 5, *vivet extento Proculeius aevo.*
**auctoritas etiam.** For *etiam* cf. i. 22, 7, note; Cic. de Senect. xvii. 60, *apex est senectutis auctoritas.* All the virtues here mentioned are virtues of old age.

**5. gaudia ex superstitibus,** "the joy they will have in them if they survive."

**6. publice,** "on public grounds."
**consummatissimum,** "most accomplished." The word is peculiar to late Latinity.
**inpatienter**: cf. v. 1, ix. 22, 2. Post-Augustan.
**requiro** = *desidero.* Cf. Hor. Od. iii. 24, 31, *virtutem incolumem odimus | sublatam ex oculis quaerimus invidi.*
**subinde**: cf. i. 13, 2, note.
**respicere,** "to look back on it."

**7. refertur,** "are recalled."

## VIII.

About Caninius see i. 3. note.

**1. studia.** Döring is nearly right when he says that the absolute use of *studia* in our modern sense of "studies" is confined to late Latinity. But such phrases as *studiis ac litteris* (Cic. ad Att. viii. 11), *studia exercere* (ad Fam. ix. 8), *seri studiorum* (Hor. Sat. i. 10, 12) show a near approach to the later usage.
**altissimus iste secessus.** Cf. i. 3, 3, note.

**2. artissimos laqueos.** Pliny harps on the same string as in i. 10, 9. See note.

**numquamne.** An echo of Horace's wish, Sat. ii. 6, 60 (read preceding lines), *o rus! quando te adspiciam.*

**abrumpam.** Cf. use of word in i. 12, 8, note on *abrupit.*

**3. tot nexibus etc.**, "by so many ties and links is the chain of my engagements made longer and longer every day." *Nexus* in this simple sense occurs only in post-Augustan prose. We are here reminded of Goldsmith's Traveller, "And drags at each remove a lengthening chain." Notice the very rare but original sense of *agmen*—a drawing out, or something drawn out.

VIIII.

To Domitius Apollinaris Pliny writes, v. 6, describing his Tuscan villa. In ix. 13, 13 he is spoken of as *Consul designatus.*

To Sextus Erucius Clarus (or it may be to his father, Erucius Clarus) is addressed i. 16. For further details see Mommsen in Keil, p. 409.

**1. anxium habet**, "worries me," "keeps me anxious." *Habere* with adjective or passive participle as predicate denotes persistence or continuance of a state or action. Nägelsbach, Lat. Stil. § 110; Roby § 1402. Compare the use of the Greek ἔχω.

**pro me altero**, "for my second self." Cf. Cic. de Amicit. xxi. 80, *est enim is quidem* (i.e. *amicus*) *tamquam alter idem;* Aristot. Eth. ix. 4, 5, ἔστι γὰρ ὁ φίλος ἄλλος αὐτός.

**et alioqui**, "and besides." A favourite phrase of Pliny, and seems to be peculiar to him and the elder Pliny (Hand, Tursell. i. 238). *Praeterea* or *ceterum* would be the classical word.

**2. latum clavum.** The *latus clavus* was a broad vertical purple stripe running down the front of the toga, generally inwoven in the cloth, and distinguished the senators from the equites, who wore the *angustus clavus,* Sueton. Aug. 38, says that Augustus allowed the sons of senators the privilege of wearing it, thus giving them an entry into the senate and a means of becoming familiar with its business. The same privilege was also granted to the sons of equites, as in the case of Ovid and his brother (cf. Ovid, Trist. iv. 10, 28).

**quaesturam.** The same order of office occurs in i. 14, 7, *quaesturam, tribunatum, praeturam.*

**suffragio.** Cf. ii. 1, 8, note.

**ius tribunatum petendi,** "the right of standing for the tribunate." Under the empire the tribunes were elected by the senate on the recommendation of the Emperor.

**decepisse Caesarem,** "by my recommending a man whom the senate refused to elect."

**3. et quidem.** Quite in accordance with Ciceronian usage. Kraut, p. 30.

**4. antiquus,** "of the good old stamp." Catan. thinks this Erucius Clarus the same man with whom Aulus Gellius, Noct. Att. vi. 6, says he heard Sulpicius Apollinaris discussing the meaning of the word *praepetes.* Gellius describes Erucius as *praefectus urbi.*

**C. Septicium.** See i. 1, note.

**quo nihil verius** etc., "than whom I know no man so sterling, so simple, so open, so trustworthy." *Nihil* makes a more universal assertion than *nemo* could give. Cic. ad Att. v. i., has several examples of this idiom.

**5. stationesque.** Cf. i. 13, 2, note.

**6. tanti putes,** "think it worth while."

**reddam vicem.** Cf. Ovid, Amor. I. 6. 23, *redde vicem meritis.* So Metam. xiv. 36. Tacit. Hist. iv. 3, has *vicem exsolvere.*

**frequentaris,** "you have a large circle of friends."

**qui quod tu velis cupiant,** "who will make your wish their desire."

## X.

About Octavius Rufus see i. 7, introductory note, and also sect. 5.

**1. patientem,** "easy-going," "indolent." *Patientia* occurs in a somewhat similar sense in vi. 20, 5, *patientiam illius* = "her apathy."

**teneas,** "keep back." For *supprimere* in the same sense cf. i. 1, 2. For *continere* cf. i. 8, 3, note.

**2. invidebis,** "will you grudge." Hence = "will you deprive"; cf. the use of the Greek φθονεῖν. In § 8 Pliny uses *fraudare.* For the construction of *invideo* cf. i. 10, 12, note.

**per ora hominum ferantur**, "to be borne on the lips of men." Another echo of Ennius', *volito vivus per ora virum.* cf. ii. 1, 10, note; also Verg. Aen. xii. 235, *vivusque per ora feretur;* Georg. iii. 9, *victorque virum volitare per ora*, where Vergil may have had more meanings than one. See Conington's note.

**lingua Romana.** Earlier writers say *lingua Latina.* For the anxiety of the earlier Romans to make the Latin tongue coextensive with the Roman rule see Valer. Max. ii. ch. ii.

**spatiis.** Cf. Verg. Georg. ii. 541, *sed nos immensum spatiis confecimus aequor*, "a boundless breadth of plain" (Mackail).

**adhuc**, "any longer." The use of *adhuc* with reference to the future is late Latin, cf. ii. 19, 9; iii. 10, 4, *haesitanti mihi, omnia quae iam composui vobis exhiberem, an adhuc aliqua differrem;* iv. 13, 1, *pauculis adhuc diebus commorabor.*

**3. enotuerunt**, post-classical; *enituerunt* MV. Corte conjectures *emicuerunt.*

**corpus**, "the main body of your work."

**quandoque**, "some day or other." It occurs in this sense in iii. 18, 10; iv. 13, 6; vi. 21, 2, etc., and also in Cicero and Livy.

**4. adserere.** Cf. iii. 5, 4, *orabatque ut se ab iniuria oblivionis adsereret.* For *adserere* with dative see i. 3, 3, note. For a somewhat similar sentiment to that expressed in this section cf. Sallust, Catil. i., *quo mihi rectius videtur ingenii quam virium opibus gloriam quaerere; et quoniam vita ipsa qua fruimur brevis est, memoriam nostri quam maxime longam efficere. Nam divitiarum et formae gloria fluxa atque fragilis est.*

**viderint**, "I leave my friends to see to it." For this use of fut.-per. indic. cf. Cic. Phil. ii. ad fin. *sed de te tu videris.* Roby, § 1593.

**5. intentionisque.** Cf. i. 3, 2, note.

**dispice.** Cf. i. 5, 10, note.

**6. olim praesumo**, "have long been anticipating." The classical word is *praecipio.* The noun *praesumptio* (= anticipation) occurs in iv. 15, 11, *rerum quas adsequi cupias praesumptio.* For *olim* cf. i. 11, 1, note.

**7. imaginor.** Cf. i. 14, 9.

**8. tam parato**, "so certain."

## XI.

About Arrianus see i. 2, note. It is to be noted that most of Pliny's letters to him are on forensic business. This letter is about the famous prosecution of Marius Priscus, proconsul of Africa. Juvenal alludes to him i. 49,

> *exsul ab octava Marius bibit et fruitur dis*
> *iratis, at tu victrix provincia ploras;*

viii. 120, *cum tenues nuper Marius discinxerit Afros.* Pliny refers to this prosecution in the next letter, and also in iii. 9, 3, where, speaking of the prosecution of Classicus by the Baetici, he says:—*erat autem Priscus ex Baetica, ex Africa Classicus. inde dictum Baeticorum, ut plerumque dolor etiam venustos facit, non inlepidum ferebatur 'dedi malum et accepi';* vi. 29, 9, *accusavi Marium Priscum, qui lege repetundarum damnatus utebatur clementia legis, cuius severitatem inmanitate criminum excesserat; relegatus est;* x. 3 (20) 2.

**1. insidet.** Cf. Verg. Aen. i. 719, *gremio fovet inscia Dido insideat quantus miserae deus.*

**personae,** "the person concerned." This use of *persona* in the sense of "person" is post-classical. The word is used in classical Latinity as = character. Cf. Milton's famous attack on Salmasius (Defensio pro Populo Anglicano, Preface), where he declares Salmasius' description of the execution of Charles I. (*parricidium in persona regis admissum*) to be a *multiplex barbarismus.*

**famosum,** "memorable." The word is used by classical writers in a bad sense = *infamis. Famosus* is used in an active sense in such phrases as *famosi libelli, famosum carmen.*

**2. accusantibus Afris.** In iii. 9, 4, we are told that one African town only prosecuted Marius; but that the prosecution was supported by many private persons.

**omissa defensione** etc., "declined to defend himself before the Senate, and asked to have judges assigned to him." By doing this, Marius virtually pleaded guilty to the charge of extortion; and he hoped that if his case were referred to judices, the case would be confined to that charge, and would simply end with a *litis aestimatio,* or decision that he was to refund a certain sum, without any investigation of the graver charges, such as that of having received money to procure the death of innocent men.'

**iussi,** *i.e.* by the Senate. Cf. iii. 4, 3, *factum est Senatus consultum, ut darer provincialibus patronus.*

**convenire.. facere, excessisse.** Döring calls attention to the awkward collocation of infinitives, the one depending on the other.

**3. Fronto Catius.** Tib. Catius [Cassius] Fronto also defended Julius Bassus (iv. 9, 15) and Varenus Rufus (vi. 13, 2), both accused by the Bithynians. He may be the same Fronto whom Mart. i. 55 calls *clarum militiae togaeque decus.* Niebuhr identifies him with the Fronto of Juv. i. 12, *Frontonis platani.* See Mommsen in Keil, p. 406.

**omniaque actionis suae vela,** etc., "and skilled as he is in moving tears, he swelled as it were with a breeze of pathos all the sails of his speech." A clumsy and bombastic use of a common metaphor. Cf. also iv. 20, 2, in *quo (opere) tu ingenii simul dolorisque velis latissime vectus es ;* viii. 4, 5, *immitte rudentes, pande vela, ac si quando alias, toto ingenio vehere.* Cicero's use of the metaphor is frequent, but more graceful ; cf. de Orat. ii. 44, *ad id, unde aliquis flatus ostenditur, vela do ;* Tusc. iv. 4, *statimne nos vela facere [maris] an quasi e portu egredientes paululum remigare?* iv. 5, *quaerebam igitur, utrum panderem vela orationis statim an eam ante paululum dialecticorum remis propellerem ;* Juv. i. 149, *utere velis, totos pande sinus.*

**4. lege conclusam,** "was barred by law." This need not refer to any one special law, but may at the same time include the law *de repetundis.* The argument seems to be, Marius has confessed to extortion, and the senate has no right to travel beyond that charge.

**quantumque admisisset** etc., "and that the whole guilt of the defendant should be punished." For *admisisset* the full phrase is *in se admisisset.*

**5. Iulius Ferox,** apparently the same man to whom Pliny addresses vii. 13. See Mommsen in Keil, p. 414.

**quibus diceretur** etc., "by whom he was alleged to have been bribed to punish innocent persons."

**6. frequens,** "numerously supported."

**adnotatumque...quod** etc. A classical writer would here have used accus. with infin. Roby, § 1351, cf. § 1701. For the technical meaning of *adnotare,* see i. 8. 3, note

**8. trecentis milibus**, *i.e.* sestertium, over £2,400, *septingentis*, over £5,600.

**ultimam poenam.** Cf. Lucan viii. 395, *quoniam mors ultima poena est. nec metuenda viris.*

**9. iure senatorio.** Catan. quotes Aul. Gell. iv. 10, *erat ius senatori ut sententiam rogatus diceret ante, quicquid vellet et quoad vellet.*

**10. princeps.** Trajan.

**erat enim consul**, for the third time. Arrianus would hardly require to be told that Trajan was consul at this time. So we must suppose that Pliny intended this explanation for later readers.

**Ianuarius mensis cum cetera etc.** If we take *cetera* as accusative of respect, we may translate, "The month of January is noteworthy for other reasons, but also especially for the crowd of senators it brings together." If *cetera* be taken as ablative agreeing with *frequentia*, we must take *celeberrimus* in another sense. "The month of January brings crowds of people to Rome, and senators more than others." I prefer the latter construction. January was the month when the new magistrates entered on their new office.

**11. imaginare.** Cf. i. 14, 9.

**super tanta re.** *Super* has the ablative in prose, only when it means "concerning." Madvig, § 230.

**non semel**, "not once merely."

**12. obversabatur.** The word is more usually followed by *animo*, *oculis*, etc.

**septemvir epulonum.** The epulones, originally three in number, afterwards varying, were a priesthood instituted in B.C. 196 to regulate the sacred feasts, thus relieving the pontiffs of part of their duties. In common with the latter, they had the right of wearing the *toga praetexta.* Cf. Cic. de Orat. iii. 19, *ut pontifices veteres propter sacrificiorum multitudinem tres viros epulones esse voluerunt, cum essent ipsi a Numa, ut etiam illud ludorum epulare sacrificium facerent, instituti.*

**13. perquam onerosum**, "an exceedingly trying task." Cf. i. 8, 5, *onerabit*, note.

**premebat.** Cf. Livy iii. 13, *premebat reum praeter vulgatam invidiam crimen unum.*

**quasi.** Construe with *peractae*, not as Schaefer and Döring with the whole clause. "Was protected by a feeling of pity for a condemnation which one might have thought would have been final."

**14. utcumque,** "as soon as ever." The word in this sense occurs only here in Pliny. Horace is almost the only writer who uses this word in a temporal sense, and that only in four places in the Odes, i. 17, 10; i. 35, 23; iii. 4, 29; iv. 4, 35. Kraut, p. 32.

**horis.** For the ablative of duration see Roby, § 1089.

**clepsydris,** "water clocks." They were first introduced to Rome in B.C. 159, and were on the same principle as our hour glasses, water being used instead of sand. For the time allowed advocates see i. 20, 10, note. In this case Pliny would share these clepsydrae with Tacitus; giving him perhaps the half of the 12 originally allotted. We cannot determine how long each clepsydra lasted.

**15. studium,** "kind attention."

**laterique,** "lungs." Cf. iii. 9, 9, *verebamur ne nos dies, ne vox, ne latera deficerent*, which very closely resembles Cic. in Verrem, ii. ch. 21, *nam me dies, vox, latera deficiant*, etc.

**consulerem,** jussive subjunctive, Roby, § 1606.

**gracilitas,** "my slender frame." So Trajan writes to Pliny x. 18 (29), *cuperem sine querella corpusculi tui et tuorum pervenire in Bithyniam potuisses.* So Cicero in his youth.

**16. neque enim iam** etc., "for a fresh speech could not now be begun." For *scinderetur* the more classical usage would have been *dirimeretur*, *interrumperetur.*

**17.** [C.] Salvius Liberalis [Nonius Bassus] pleaded also in Vespasian's time. Sueton. Vesp. 13, tells how he was praised by Vespasian, though, in defending a rich man, he had the boldness to say, "*quid ad Caesarem si Hipparchus sestertium milies habet?*" Under Domitian he was accused, and, as it seems, banished (Pliny iii. 9, 33). We find him pleading in the senate again in the Classicus prosecutions (iii. 9, 36, where he is described as *vehemens et disertus*). See Mommsen in Keil, p. 424.

**dispositus,** "careful in his arrangement." Pliny here transfers the quality from the speech to the man. Cf. Quint. iii. 3, 2, *non tantum enim refert, quid et quo modo dicamus,*

*sed etiam quo loco; opus ergo est et dispositione;* viii. 3. 59, *quod male dispositum est, id ἀνοικονόμητον vocant;* x. 7, 12, *nam mihi ne dicere quidem videtur nisi qui disposite dicit.*

**18. locus ille,** "that part of the case he had now to handle," *i.e.* the *peroratio.*

**inclusit,** "terminated." Only in poetry and post-Augustan prose in this sense.

**abrumperet,** "interrupt." Unusual in classical prose. Cf. Verg. Aen. iv. 388, *his medium dictis sermonem abrupit.*

**in tertium diem...exierunt,** "the proceedings extended into the third day." This use of *exire = extendi, proferri* is post-Augustan. Cf. Senec. de Brev. Vit. ch. 6, *vestra vita, licet supra mille annos exeat, in artissimum contrahetur;* Ovid, Fasti v. 189, *circus in hunc* (i.e. *mensem Maium*) *exit,* i.e. "lasts into this month."

**nocte dirimi,** "should be interrupted by nightfall." *Nocte,* abl. of instrument; *triduo,* temporal abl.

**19. [C. Iulius] Cornutus Tertullus.** A warm friend of Pliny and his colleague in the *praefectura aerarii Saturni* and in the consulship. Cf. v. 14 (15), Paneg. 90, Mommsen in Keil, p. 414. To him Pliny addresses vii. 21, 31.

**veritate,** "justice." Cf. Tacit. Ann. i. 75, *sed dum veritati consulitur, libertas corrumpebatur.*

**20. consules designati.** They would be first called on to speak.

**relegandum.** *Relegatio* was a milder form of exile, affecting neither the citizenship nor the liberty of the person exiled.

**poenae ... relinquendum,** i.e. "should suffer no further punishment.

**21. hac vel solutiore** etc., "this more lax, or shall I call it more lenient proposal."

**22. discessio ... in sententiam ire.** See Dict. Antiq. In viii. 14, 19 Pliny quotes the legal formula used by the presiding magistrate in ordering a division: *qui haec sentitis in hanc partem, qui alia omnia, in illam partem ite, qua sentitis.*

**dictaverat,** "had suggested." An extension of the original meaning of *dicto,* somewhat like our extension of the meaning of "dictate."

**alioqui,** "in the main." For the fickle disposition of Regulus cf. i. 5.

**plurimum audeat** etc., "very foolhardy, but a great coward."

**23. amplissimae**, "most important." Cf. sect. 1, *rei magnitudine*.

**λειτούργιον**, "another bit of public business." The word is a diminutive, but we need not press the diminutive sense.

**permixtus causae**, "implicated in the case." I cannot find any parallel for this use of *permixtus*. *Admisceo* occurs in Cic. ad Quint. Frat. iii. 1, 3, *Trebatium vero meum, quod isto admisceas nihil est;* Ter. Hauton, iv. 5, 35, *ita tu istaec tua misceto, ne me admisceas*.

**graviter vehementerque vexatus est**, "has met with some very severe handling."

**rationibus**, "the accounts."

**sermone**. Cf. i. 8, 2, note.

**ordine**, "council."

**Leptitanorum**. There were two towns, Leptis Major, a little to the west of the Greater Syrtis, and Leptis Minor, further west, near Hadrumetum. The town referred to here is probably the former. About Leptis see Mommsen's Provinces of the Roman Empire, ii. pp. 316, 326, seq.

**stipulatusque** etc., "to have bargained to receive from Marcianus 50,000 denarii (more than £1,600)." Firminus was the agent for Marius in this transaction with Marcianus, and had on behalf of Marius bargained to receive this money from Marcianus, probably in return for the punishment or death of persons obnoxious to the latter. *Stipulatio* was the formal demand for a promise in verbal contracts, the answer or promise being called *restipulatio*.

**sestertia decem milia**. More than £80,000, an enormous sum if this reading be correct. If we read *sestertium* the sum would be rather more than £80.

**nomine unguentarii**, "under the head of perfume money." *Titulus* and *nomen* are here synonymous. This was one of the many methods of extorting money from the provincials. For words of analogous formation see dictionary under *camelarium*, *cerarium*, *clavarium*, *honorarium*, *salarium*, *vasarium*, *vestiarium*, and compare our "pin-money." The head would be *foedissimus* for a soldier.

**compti et pumicati**, "with his well trimmed hair and his smoothly polished skin." Marks of effeminacy. Barbers and

hairdressers were introduced into Rome from Sicily about B.C. 300. The use of *pumex* as a depilatory is frequently spoken of. The *pumex* was also used for polishing the ends of a manuscript roll, cf. Mart. i. 66, 10.

**25. delicatissimae,** "dainty." Perhaps with reference to their fine wool, and also with reference to their susceptibility to changes of weather. For the latter sense cf. Hor. Epod. ii. 16, *infirmas oves;* Verg. Georg. iii. 299, *molle pecus.* The following are all, or nearly all, the places in which Pliny uses the word :—iii. 7, 9, *delicato magis corpore quam infirmo* ("delicate" in our sense, a rare use); iv. 14, 1, *quasi ex aliqua peregrina delicataque merce* (luxurious); vii. 24, 3, *vixit in contubernio aviae delicatae* (devoted to pleasure); viii. 4, 4, *audentia non delicata sed necessaria* (a licence in writing not the result of whim but of necessity); viii. 17, 3, *Anio delicatissimus amnium* (most charming of rivers); viii. 21, 5, *delicatus ac similis ignoto est qui amici librum bonum mavult audire quam facere* (the man is a fop, etc.); ix. 32, *quo fit ut scribere longiores epistulas nolim, velim legere, illud tamquam delicatus, hoc tamquam otiosus* (I am too dainty for the former, too idle for the latter); ix. 37, 5, *non delicata causa* (no fanciful or light reason).

**in summa.** Cf. i. 12, 12.

## XII.

A postscript to the preceding letter.

**nescio an satis, circumcisum tamen etc.,** "has been pruned and trimmed, I will not say as much as it ought." He means to say that the case has been finished, though perhaps the verdict is not severe enough. Some punctuate *nescio an satis circumcisum, tamen et adrasum est,* and regard *circumcisum* as the stronger word, "if it has not been thoroughly pruned, it has at all events been trimmed." The metaphor is from gardening. Some discover in the words an allusion to the *homo comptus et pumicatus* in the preceding letter. For this use of *nescio an* cf. ii. 2, 1, note.

**2. noto,** "which you already know," from the preceding letter.

**ordine movendum,** "degraded from the rank of senator."

**rationem eius non habendam.** He was thus debarred from holding a proconsulate. Cf. sect. iv.

**alioqui,** "on the whole."

**3. exectum et exemptum etc.,** "for one to be cut off and debarred from the prizes of the senatorship, and yet not to be freed from all its toil and trouble." *Exectum* a surgical metaphor.

**in hac altissima specula,** "in this high eminence."

**conspiciendum se monstrandumque,** "to expose himself to the gaze and pointing finger of all." Cf. Hor. Od. iv. 3, 22, *monstror digito praetereuntium;* Pers. i. 28, *at pulchrum digito monstrari, et dicier, hic est.*

**4. publice,** "from a public point of view."

**5. hoc.** The motion of Acutius Nerva.

**numerantur enim etc.** Cf. Livy, xxi. 3, ad fin. *sed, ut plerumque fit, maior pars meliorem vicit.* For an opposite statement cf. Cic. de Off. ii. 22, *non enim numero haec iudicantur, sed pondere.*

**nihil est tam inaequale etc.** So in ix. 5, 3, *nihil est ipsa aequalitate inaequalius.*

**6. par omnium ius est,** "all are equal in the right to vote."

**7. litteris, quales istinc etc.,** "with the fullest letter that can be sent in return from where you are."

## XIII.

To L. Neratius Priscus are written vi. 8 (?) and vii. 8 (in the interest of mutual friends); also vii. 19, about the illness of Fannia, wife of Helvidius Priscus. He was *legatus pro praetore* of Pannonia in A.D. 98. For more details about him see Mommsen in Keil, p. 420.

**2. regis exercitum.** He was, if we take Mommsen's chronology, *legatus pro praetore* of Pannonia at this time.

**beneficiorum larga materia,** "a wide field for your favours."

**tuos,** emphatic, "to advance your own friends."

**3. convertere,** reflexive. Roby, § 1417.

**Voconius Romanus.** See i. 5, note.

**4. in equestri gradu clarus.** Cf. i. 14, 5, note; Hor. Odes, iii 16, 20, *Maecenas equitum decus.*

**pater alius,** "a second father." *Alter* is the usual word.

**e primis,** "belongs to one of the leading families." I do not agree with Gierig and others who make *primis* refer to character, not rank, though it may include both. The context shows that Pliny is talking here more of social position. Gierig's reference to iii. 2, 2, *Altinatium princeps*, makes rather for my view, for there Pliny explains that he is not using the phrase in the ordinary sense of social superiority.

**citerioris Hispaniae,** *i.e.* Tarraconensis, which extended from Gallaecia in the north-west right across the north of Spain and down the east side below New Carthage. It comprised half the area of the peninsula. See Mommsen, Provinces of the Roman Empire, i. 63-77.

**scis quod iudicium** etc., "you know how sound and how weighty the opinion of that province is." Pliny may be thinking of his tutor Quintilian, born at Calagurris on the Ebro, and of Martial, born at Bilbilis, on a branch of the same river, but I should rather refer *iudicium prov.* to the succeeding words *flamen proxime fuit.* See next note.

**5. ipse flamen.** Of Hispania citerior. (Mommsen in Keil, p. 430.) Mommsen would thus arrange and punctuate the above passage:—*pater ei in equestri gradu clarus: clarior vitricus ... mater e primis. ipse citerioris Hispaniae (scis quod iudicium provinciae, quanta sit gravitas) flamen proxime fuit.* His grounds are that the absolute use of *flamen* is impossible, and that the *iudicium provinciae* could not be displayed in the case of Voconius' mother, but of himself, the flamens being created *in conventu provinciae suffragiis legatorum.* This arrangement certainly makes the passage more intelligible.

**studeremus.** This absolute use of *studere*, "study," is late Latin. Cf. ii. 8, 1, note.

**6. seria, iocos.** The phrase had in Cicero's time become proverbial. Cf. de Fin. ii. 26, *quicum ioca, seria, ut dicitur.* The masculine form *iocos* does not appear to have been used till after Cicero's time.

**7. facile,** "ready." So Quint. x. 1, 128, says of Seneca, *ingenium facile et copiosum.*

**Musas ipsas Latine loqui.** So Quint. x. i. 99, *licet Varro Musas, Aelii Stilonis sententia, Plautino dicat sermone locuturas fuisse, si Latine loqui vellent.*

**8. nec tamen vincitur,** i.e. *in amore,* "his affection matches mine." Cf. iv. 1, 5, *nam vinci in amore turpissimum est.*

**iuvenis statim iuveni,** "when we were both quite young." The Medicean and other MSS. omit *statim.* If retained it will be like the Greek *εὐθὺς* in the phrase *εὐθὺς παῖς ὤν.*

**trium liberorum ius.** The privileges attached to the parentage of three children came to be occasionally given to certain persons, even though they had no children or less than the prescribed number. Thus Martial had obtained it from Domitian. Cf. Epig. ii. 91, 5,

*quod fortuna vetat fieri, permitte videri,*
*natorum genitor credar ut esse trium.*

Pliny himself got the *ius trium liberorum* from Trajan, cf. x. 2, and he also obtained it for Suetonius, cf. x. 94 (95). 95 (96).

**parce.** Cf. x. 95 (96), 1, where Trajan says to Pliny, *quam parce haec beneficia tribuam utique haeret tibi,* and goes on to say that he never exceeded a certain number in conferring the privilege.

**tamquam eligeret,** "as though the choice were his own." The imperfect here represents the choice as still in force.

**9. beneficia tueri.** Keep up, maintain one's services. Used here of the benefactor. Cf. i. 19, 4, where it refers to the recipient.

**tam grate interpretetur.** "Views them so gratefully that by accepting former services he earns future ones."

"A grateful mind
By owing owes not, but still pays, at once
Indebted and discharged."—Milton, Par. Lost, iv. 54.

**10. cuius ... capacem,** "worthy of it even to the extent of closest intimacy."

## XIIII.

To Maximus are addressed iii. 2; vi. 11. 34; vii. 26; viii. 19. 24; ix. 1. 23. There are a number of Maximi mentioned by Pliny, an Anicius Maximus, proconsul of Bithynia, (x. 112), a L. Norbanus Maximus, also apparently proconsul of Bithynia under Domitian, (x. 58), a Laberius Maximus, and others. To which of these this letter is addressed we cannot determine.

See Mommsen in Keil, p. 418. In this letter Pliny complains of the decay in tone of the centumviral court. See i. 5, 4, note.

**distringor.** Cf. i. 10. 9, note.

**insignis,** *i.e. causa.*

**2. cum quibus iuvet dicere,** "with whom I care to plead," *i.e.* either as colleague or as opponent.

**ad declamandum huc transierunt,** "come over here to do their recitations." They do their school exercises at the bar. For the character of these *declamationes*, see Prof. Mayor's note on Juvenal i. 16.

**Atilius noster.** Cf. i. 9, 8, note.

**expresse,** "pointedly," "appositely." Late Latin.

**auspicari,** "to begin." Cf. Plaut. Capt. 5, 108, *exauspicavi ex vinculis.*

**ab Homero in scholis.** Cf. Quint i. 8, 5, *ideoque optime institutum est, ut ab Homero atque Vergilio lectio inciperet,* ibid. x. 1, 46 (speaking of the different kinds of reading suitable for the training of an orator), *igitur ut Aratus ab Iove incipiendum esse putat, ita nos rite coepturi ab Homero videmur.*

**hic.** The centumviral court, *illic*, the schools, the reverse of the ordinary use of those words, as in i. 20, 21.

**3. ante memoriam meam etc.,** "before my time, to use an old man's phrase."

**aliquo consulari producente,** "on the introduction of some man of consular rank." There is no need to refer this strictly to the ordinary custom whereby a young Roman, on entering public life, attached himself to some eminent pleader who initiated him into public affairs, but to an ordinary introduction such as Pliny refers to in vi. 23, where he asks Triarius that Cremutius Ruso, an *adulescens*, may appear with him in a case which Triarius asks Pliny to undertake; Pliny adds that this is a usual favour bestowed by him on promising young men, and adds that Ruso is *indolis optimae, brevi producturus alios, si interim provectus fuerit a nobis.*

**pulcherrimum opus,** "a noble profession."

**4. manceps convenitur,** "they crowd to the agent," or better, "the agent is there to meet them." The *manceps* was the agent employed by the pleaders to hire people to

applaud. Note the curious use of the verb. I can find no authority for the translation 'agreement is made with an agent,' *convenire* being only used impersonally in this sense. Corte's reading is *sequuntur auditores actoribus similes, conducti et redempti mancipes: convenitur in media basilica, ubi tam palam*, etc.

**basilica.** The *basilica Iulia.* Cf. i. 18, 3, note. As the four centumviral courts met in the same place, the *media basilica* would be the rallying point for these hirelings.

**sportulae.** *sportula*, a diminutive of *sporta* (σπυρίs) a basket in which doles of food were carried off by poor clients from the houses of their patrons. Hence applied to the dole itself which sometimes, as probably in the present case, took the form of money (100 quadrantes = about one shilling). See Dict. of Antiq. sub. voc. For lively allusions to the *sportula* cf. Juven. i. 95-126, 128 ; iii. 249 ; x. 46 ; xiii. 33, the latter passage being specially to the point here.

> *(clamore) quanto Faesidium laudat vocalis agentem*
> *sportula.*

Quint xi. 3, 131. speaks with disapprobation of pleaders, *cum inter moras laudationum aut in aurem alicuius loquuntur aut cum sodalibus iocantur aut nonnunquam ad librarios suos ita respiciunt, ut sportulam dictare videantur.*

**5. ex iudicio** etc., "they will pass from one court to another for a similar bribe."

σοφοκλεῖs. So called from their crying σοφῶs = "bravo," with probably a pun on the Greek tragedian's name. Cf. Martial i. 3, 7, *audieris cum grande sophos ;* i. 76, 9,

> *praeter aquas Helicon et serta lyrasque dearum*
> *nil habet et magnum, sed perinane sophos.*

Other exclamations were *eu, euge, belle ;* cf. Pers. i. 48,

> *sed recti finemque extremumque esse recuso*
> *euge tuum et belle.*

**laudiceni.** People who praise for the sake of a dinner. There is no ground for supposing that there is an allusion to the town of Laodicea. Some editors take σοφοκλεῖs and *laudiceni* as referring to the advocates and not to the auditors, but wrongly.

**6. foeditas,** "this low practice."

**6. nomenclatores.** The *nomenclator* was a slave whose duty it was to tell his master the names of the various people he met abroad, say in canvassing for office, or of those who attended his morning *levées.* Mart. x. 30, 23, uses the archaic form of the word.

*nomenculator mugilem citat notum.*

**habent sane** etc., "they are, forsooth. the age of those who have just assumed the toga," *i.e.* the *toga virilis.* To make *eorum* refer to the youthful pleaders, and *qui sumpserint* = *utpote qui* etc., as Gesner does, is clearly wrong.

**tanti constat,** etc., "such is the cost of a great reputation for eloquence."

**7. corona,** a ring or crowd of listeners. Cf. Cic. pro Milone i., *non enim corona consessus vester cinctus est, ut solebat.*

**mesochorus,** "the conductor," probably the *manceps* before alluded to.

**nec ulli** etc., "and none applaud more heartily than these."

**8. tribunal.** The tribunal evidently accommodated others as well as the magistrates; cf. Cic. Brut. 84, *volo hoc oratori contingat, ut cum auditum sit eum esse dicturum, locus in subselliis occupetur, compleatur tribunal.* Vitruvius v. 1, describes a tribunal in the Basilica Julia, of which he was the architect, as *hemicycli schematis minore curvatura formatum.* It was arched or crescent shaped.

**9. Largius Licinus.** In iii. 5, 17, we learn that this man wished to buy from Pliny the elder the numerous volumes of his notes for 400,000 sesterces, probably, as Gierig says, to dress himself in another's plumage. At that time he was *legatus praetorius* in Hispania Tarraconensis .

**hactenus tamen** etc., "but he only went so far as to get an audience together by invitation, *i.e.* not by bribery.

**10. adsectabar Domitium Afrum.** Domitius Afer, the orator, was a native of Nemausus (Nimes), and held various high offices under Tiberius, Caligula, and Nero. Quint. x. 1, 118, describes him as *arte et toto genere dicendi praeferendus et quem in numero veterum habere non timeas.* For more about Domitius, see Quintilian *passim.* **adsectabar,** in accordance

with the usual custom whereby a young Roman attached himself to some older man of distinction, and by him was initiated into the business of the law courts and of public life. Quintil. v. 7, 7, says of Domitius, *adulescentulus senem colui.*

**ex proximo**, "from a neighbouring court," one of the four courts in the Basilica Julia.

**11. intermissa causa**, "discontinuing the case."
**artificium**, *i.e.* the profession of an advocate.

**12. quod alioqui** etc., "and indeed in other ways it was going to the bad."

**pudet referre** etc., "I am ashamed to tell of their affected delivery of their speeches, and of the unnatural applause with which they are greeted." *Fracta* and *tener* have the same meaning here. *Fracta vox* is an effeminate, affected voice; cf Juv. ii. 111, *fracta voce loquendi libertas;* Tacit. Dial. de Orat. xxvi., *neque enim oratorius iste, immo hercule ne virilis quidem cultus est, quo plerique temporum nostrorum actores ita utuntur, ut lascivia verborum et levitate sententiarum et licentia compositionis histrionales modos exprimant. quodque vix auditu fas esse debeat, laudis et gloriae et ingenii loco plerique iactant cantari saltarique commentarios suos. unde oritur illa foeda et praepostera, sed tamen frequens quibusdam exclamatio, ut oratores nostri tenere dicere, histriones diserte saltare dicantur.* Quintil. i. 10, 31, speaks of certain music as *in scenis effeminata et impudicis modis fracta.* Ibid. xi. 3, 23, *molli teneraque voce;* ix. 4, 31, (of Domitius Afer) *refugit teneram delicatamque modulandi voluptatem;* cf. also Tacit. An. xiv. 20; Plin. Paneg. 54. Mommsen's reading of *taetris* for *teneris* against the MSS. is unnecessary, as is also the conjecture *tentis*, apparently borrowed from Quintilian.

**13. plausus tantum** etc., "only the clapping of hands, or rather cymbals and drums alone are wanting to this sing-song oratory." Only this is required to make the scene like a demonstration of the effeminate priests of Cybele. The *tympana* and *cymbala* were peculiar to the orgies of Cybele and also of Dionysus.

**canticis** refers to the speeches of the advocates, not, as Gierig says, to the auditors.

**ac potius** is a favourite phrase of Pliny's. Cf. ii. 13, 3. 17, 25; vi. 10, 2, *operis modici ac potius exigui.* vi 18, 3, *Firmanis tuis, ac iam potius nostris.* See Wensch. Lex. Plin. Spec. 1.

**14. ratio aetatis,** "my age." He was too young to retire. Cf. iii. 1, 11, *ut primum ratio aetatis receptui canere permiserit.*

**has indignitates,** "these indecent scenes." For the use of the abstract noun, cf. I. 4, 4, note.

## XV.

**Valerianus** is probably the same as the Julius Valerianus to whom Epp. v. 4, and v. 13 (14) are addressed, both on legal matters.

**1. Quo modo te** etc., "how does your old Marsian property treat you?" supply *tractant.* For a parallel to this use of **Marsi**, cf. v. 6, 45, *habes causas cur ego Tuscos meos, Tusculanis, Tiburtinis, Praenestinisque meis praeponam.*

**aeque ... quam**: cf. i. 20, 1, note.

**2. parum commode tractant,** "are giving me trouble." We are without details here, but the words *adsiduae querellae* point to discontented tenants. In other places Pliny mentions complaints of tenants: cf. v. 14 (15), 8, *circumibam agellos, audiebam multum rusticarum querellarum*; ix. 36, 6, *datur et colonis, ut videtur ipsis, non satis temporis, quorum mihi agrestes querellae litteras nostras et haec urbana otia commendant.*

## XVI.

About **Annianus** we know nothing more. The Florentine MS. reads *Annio.*

The legal question involved in this letter stands thus:—Acilianus had by regular will made Pliny heir to half his estate. Had the *codicilli,* subsequently made, directed Pliny to pay certain sums from his half to certain other people. they would have been valid. But it appears that Acilianus had made these *codicilli* in his own handwriting, giving *specific* legacies, but without any such direction to Pliny. These could not be confirmed *ex testamento,* and Pliny was

not bound to pay them. See Dict. Antiq. s. v. *Testamentum.* Döring seems to say that if Pliny disregarded the *codicilli* he would take the whole of the property. But I think Pliny is speaking only of whether he should take the half of the estate willed to him, in its entirety, or pay out of it the legacies directed by the invalid *codicilli.*

**1. ex parte...heredem,** "heir to half his estate." Where the word *pars* is used without such qualification as *tertia, quarta* etc., it means one half.

**2. iure deficerentur.** The MSS. and old editions are divided between *deficerentur* and *deficerent.* Both constructions are common. For the passive use, cf. Epis. ii. 17, 25; x. 90 (91), *Sinopenses, domine, aqua deficiuntur.* Sichard's conjecture *iura deficerent* is also defensible in point of syntax, whether we regard *iura* as nominative or as accusative, though the latter construction is unusual. Cf. Verg. Georg. i. 148, *cum iam glandes atque arbuta sacrae | deficerent silvae,* and Conington's note.

**perfectas,** 'valid.'

**3. delatori locus non sit.** Not because of the exile of the *delatores* under Trajan, but because Pliny, in distributing his share of the inheritance, was exercising a strictly legal right which no informer could interfere with. The calm mention of *delator* here gives us an insight into these times and the position of these informers, who were regarded as a public institution. A *delator* would of course have received a fee for invalidating Pliny's right to deal with his inheritance, and for turning it over to the public treasury.

**4. subsedit,** 'has reverted to me. Cf. iv. 12, 2, *cum in provinciam quaestor exisset scribamque, qui sorti obtigerat, ante legitimum salarii tempus amisisset, quod acceperat scribae daturus intellexit et statuit s u b s i d e r e apud se non oportere,* i.e. ought not to remain in his hands.

## XVII.

**Gallo.** This may be the same Gallus to whom are written iv. 17 and viii. 20 (about the wonderful lake with floating islands). He may be the Gallus mentioned in i. 7, but all is conjecture.

**1. Laurentinum,** i.e. *praedium.* The other form *Laurens* frequently occurs.

**gratiam,** "the charms."

**opportunitatem loci,** "how convenient its site, and what a stretch of shore it commands."

**2. secessit,** "it is distant." He speaks of the villa as if it were a man retiring from the town.

**salvo iam et composito die,** "that without loss or interruption to your working day, you can go and stay there." *Salvo die* means "without taking any time from the *dies solidus*" (the time devoted to business); cf. Hor. Odes i. 1, 20, *nec partem solido demere de die. Composito die* means "having finished your business day"; cf. Verg. Aen. i. 374, *ante diem clauso componet Vesper Olympo* (lay the day to rest). If there is a tautology in this and *peractis quae agenda fuerint,* it is a very common one, and to me not as offensive as it is to Gierig and others.

**Laurentina et Ostiensis.** The *Via Ostiensis* ran along the left bank of the Tiber to Ostia. From thence it was continued under the name of the *Via Severiana,* along the coast southward through Laurentum, Antium, and Circeii, till it joined the *Via Appia* at Tarracina. The *Via Laurentina* led direct to Laurentum, but branched off from the *Via Ostiensis* at a short distance from Rome. The two roads exist at the present day.

**utrimque excipit,** etc., "the rest of the way in either case is rather sandy."

**iunctis,** "for a carriage."

**3. facies,** "the prospect," "the scenery."

**montibus hieme depulsa,** "driven down in winter (or by the winter), grow sleek in a pasturage and temperature like those of spring." This does not refer, as Gierig says, to the springtime, when the cattle are compelled by the melting snow to leave the mountains. Pliny's Laurentinum, as we may see throughout this letter, is a winter villa, and the cattle in winter come down to enjoy a temperature which even then is vernal. *Depellere* is used of the herdsman; cf. Verg. Eclog. i. 21, where the word undoubtedly bears this meaning. Here we may regard either the winter or the herdsman as the agent.

For *depellere* in the sense of "weaning," cf. Verg. Eclog. iii. 82, *depulsis haedis;* vii. 15, *depulsos a lacte agnos;* Georg. iii. 187, *depulsus ab ubere matris.*

**usibus capax,** "large enough for every comfort." *Capax* usually takes the genitive.

**non sumptuosa tutela,** "not costly to keep in repair." Cf. iii. 19, 2, *alteram* (*villam*) *tantum tueri;* Paneg. 51, *idem tam parcus in aedificando quam diligens in tuendo;* Cic. Verr. i. 8, 130, *aedem Castoris P. Iunius habuit tuendam. Sumptuosa tutela* is abl. of quality. Roby, §§ 1232, 1309.

4. **porticus,** "cloisters." The *porticus* was a covered promenade supported by pillars.

**in D litterae.** The readings vary between D, O, and Δ. The choice lies between the two former. Of these D seems preferable, for if Pliny had meant a complete circle, he would probably have so expressed himself, without using a letter of the alphabet.

**quibus parvula** etc., "inclosing a small but handsome court."

**festiva** may, as Castell (Villas of the Ancients) says, refer to a mosaic pavement. He notes also that Pliny only uses this epithet of what he considers a masterpiece of art or nature: cf. iii. 6, 1, *Corinthium signum festivum;* v. 16, 1, *qua puella nihil unquam festivius vidi.*

**egregium ... adversus** etc. Some make this a new sentence, and read *hae* after *egregium,* on the ground that *egregium adversus* is an awkward apposition, because too many words intervene between it and *porticus,* and also because, without such a word as *hae,* the succeeding words *contra medias* would be too far from *porticus.* The reading *hae* is supported by the Florentine and Dresden MSS. On the other hand, it does not appear in the Medicean and Vatican. I see nothing awkward in the apposition.

**specularibus,** "glazed windows," made of *lapis specularis* (talc), a transparent stone which was first found in Hispania Citerior, and afterwards in Cyprus, Cappadocia, Sicily, and Africa. The best came from Spain and Cappadocia. It was easily split into very thin plates; cf. Pliny Nat. Hist. xxxvi. 22. It was also used in the windows of lecticae. Juv. iv. 21, *quae vehitur cluso latis specularibus antro.*

**imminentibus tectis,** "overhanging eaves."

**5. contra medias** etc., "facing the middle of the *porticus*."

**cavaedium hilare**, "a cheerful inner court." The epithet *hilare* may refer to the *cavaedium* being open to the sky, and also perhaps to the pieces of sculpture or frescoes which may have been there. The word is applied in v. 6, 25, to the *apodyterium balinei* of the Tuscan villa with no such connotation.

**Africo**, "the south-west wind." For its violence, cf. Hor. Odes i. 3, 12, *praecipitem Africum;* Verg. Aen. i. 85, *creberque procellis Africus.*

**fractis iam et** etc., "only by the spray of the spent waves."

**valvas.** These were folding doors, generally with two leaves (*bivalvae*); but sometimes each leaf was double, folding like our window shutters.

**fenestras.** These appear to have been simply apertures in the wall, closed when necessary by means of shutters. Cf. Ovid Pont. iii. 3, 5, *bifores intrabat luna fenestras;* Amor. i. 5, 3, *pars adaperta fuit, pars altera iuncta fenestrae.* Hor. Od. i. 25, 1, *parcius iunctas quatiunt fenestras.*

**non minores**, "equally large." The *fenestrae* were usually smaller apertures, higher up. Here they reach down to the floor like *valvae.*

**quasi tria maria.** See plan. It is to be noted that Pliny only speaks of the view *from* his house, and never the appearance of the house to an outside spectator. In this he is thoroughly Roman. The Romans, in building their villas, seem to have thought little of a striking exterior, just the reverse of us moderns.

**a tergo.** From the back it commanded a straight view right through the parts of the building already described to the front of the house and the hills beyond.

**6. retractius paulo**, "a little further back," *i.e.* than the *triclinium* which *in littus excurrit.*

**cubiculum**, "a chamber" or "salon"; to be distinguished from *cubiculum noctis et somni*, sect. 22. It may have served, as Castell says, as a kind of drawing-room for the guests, previous to dinner, or as a place for the attendants on the guests to wait in.

**orientem.** If Pliny is speaking of winter-time, the one window will face, speaking roughly, south-east, and the other south-west.

**occidentem ... retinet,** "enjoys his last lingering rays as he sets." **Admittit** and **retinet** probably, as Gierig says, contain the metaphor of a host welcoming his guest on his arrival, and seeking to delay his departure. It is interesting to compare Pliny's references to the sun. There is a poetical touch in almost all of them: i. 3, 1; ii. 17, 7, 8, 13; v. 6, 15, *aestivumque solem quasi invitat in porticum;* v. 16, 24, *cubiculum hieme tepidissimum, quia plurimo sole perfunditur.*

**subiacens mare,** "the sea that lies beneath." We need not, as Gierig does, give *subiacens* the meaning of *vicinum.* Cf. i. 3, 1, note.

**7. huius cubiculi ... obiectu etc.,** "an angle is formed by these salons and the dining room." *Obiectu* strictly refers to the projection of the *triclinium*; *huius* also strictly refers to the smaller cubiculum as being at the extremity of one of the lines enclosing the angle.

**continet et accendit,** "holds and concentrates"; as if it were a concave mirror. Cf. sec. 17.

**hibernaculum,** etc. This corner was exposed to the sky, and the soil being, as we may judge, sandy, it formed a suitable winter exercise ground for the slaves. That Pliny did not use it as a winter resort is plain from what he afterwards says of the *xystus* and *cryptoporticus.*

**et serenum** etc., "and only prevent them from using the place when they take away the fair weather." All this points to the fact that the *hibernaculum* and *gymnasium* was uncovered.

**8. cubiculum in hapsida curvatum,** "a *salon* with a semicircular bend," *i.e.* one of the walls formed a semi-circle, somewhat like our bay window. The windows in this wall caught the sun morning and evening. *In haps. curv.* cannot mean, as some take it, "with a vaulted or domed roof." Had Pliny meant this he would have expressed himself differently.

**armarium.** These cases or shelves are called *loculamenta* by Seneca, de Tranquill. 9. sub. fin. *tecto tenus exstructa loculamenta.* Juven. iii. 219 calls them *foruli,* and Martial i. 117, 15; vii. 17, 5. calls them *nidi.*

**non legendos** etc., "not merely for perusal, but for real study."

**9. dormitorium membrum,** what he elsewhere (v. 6, 21.) calls *dormitorium cubiculum.* For *membrum* in the sense of an apartment cf. v. 6, 17, *multa in hac membra ;* Cic. ad Quint. Frat. iii. 1, *cubicula et eiusmodi membra.*

**suspensus et tubulatus.** This passage was apparently supported on pillars and fitted underneath with pipes which circulated the hot air (*vaporem*). The temperature of the *dormitorium membrum* could thus be regulated from the passage by a servant, without disturbing the master. For other allusions to this method of heating cf. § 23; v. 6, 25. *cohaeret hypocauston, et si dies nubilus, inmisso vapore solis vicem supplet.* Seneca Ep. 90. speaks of these pipes as being imbedded in the walls; *impressos parietibus tubos, per quos circumfunderetur calor, qui ima simul et summa foveret aequaliter.* These pipes are frequently to be seen in the walls of Roman houses. They consist of terra cotta flues, like our drainage pipes. This latter passage also supports the reading *tubulatus.* The reading *tabulatus* would mean "made of timber." The other readings *subulatus* and *sublatus* are no doubt variants suggested by *tubulatus.*

**detinetur** "is appropriated."

**plerisque tam mundis.** Abl. absolute. This is a *constructio ad sensum* ; *plerisque* agrees with some word, such as *membris* or *cubiculis,* implied in *reliqua pars.*

**10. politissimum,** "tastefully decorated." This corresponds to the *cubiculum amplum* on the left side of the triclinium (Sec. 6). The epithet *politissimum* would seem to indicate that this *salon* was used for guests only, the other being perhaps, as Castell says, used by attendants, comedians, musicians, etc. For *politus* cf. Varro, R. R. i. 2, *regie polita aedificia ;* ibid iii. 9, *villa polita opere tectorio eleganter ;* Phaedr. iv. Fab. 4, 26, *domum politam.*

**cenatio.** That Pliny distinguishes between the *cenatio* and *triclinium* is evident. So, in v. 6, 21, after speaking of the *triclinium* he goes on to speak of the *quotidiana cenatio amicorum.* Probably the *cenatio* differed from the *triclinium* in being smaller, and more adapted to private and familiar use. By the descriptions we read in other authors it appears that

the *cenationes* were sometimes as large as the *triclinia*, and probably these two words were used indifferently for the same room. Suetonius (Nero 31) speaks of a *cenatio* in the Golden Palace of Nero, constructed like a theatre, with shifting scenes to change with every course.

**quae plurimo sole**, etc., "with plenty of sunshine and a wide sea view." Gierig would make *plurimo mari lucet* refer to the reflection of the sun's rays from the sea, and he is possibly right.

**altitudine aestivum**, "suited for summer because of its height," *i.e.* the height of the ceiling.

**11. cella frigidaria.** Besides the *cella frigidaria*, the Roman bath had a *cella tepidaria* and a *cella caldaria*. See Dict. of Antiq. Cold baths were not very popular among the Romans. They became more fashionable after Augustus had successfully tried them by the advice of his physician, Antonius Musa.

**duo baptisteria ... sinuantur.** "Two curved plunge baths form an outshoot." So in v. 6, 25, the Tuscan villa has a *cella frigidaria, in qua baptisterium amplum et opacum.*

**si mare in proximo cogites**, "if you consider how near the sea is." This is the reading of the Medicean, Vatican, and Dresden MSS. The other readings *si nare* and *si innare* will mean, "if you think of having a swim in the nearest place"; *i.e.* instead of going to a *piscina* outside the bath, as suggested in v. 6, 25, *si natare latius aut tepidius velis, in area piscina est.*

**unctorium**, "the anointing room," *hypocauston* "the sweating room." Some MSS. and editions read *unctorium* (*unctuarium*) *hypocauston*, without the comma, = "the heated anointing room." But we do not read of the *hypocauston* being used for the purpose of anointing.

**propnigeon balinei.** Called also *praefurnium* by Vitruvius, was the room or passage communicating with the mouth of the bath furnace. It may have served a similar purpose to that of the *transitus* adjoining the *dormitorium membrum* (Sect. 9.), *i.e.* to receive and temper the heat before it reached the sweating room.

**duae cellae**, *i.e.* the *cella caldaria* and the *cella tepidaria.*

**piscina**, "a swimming bath." These might be hot or cold. So Suetonius (Nero 27) speaks of Nero as *refotus saepius calidis piscinis ac tempore aestivo nivatis.* Cf. Pliny

Ep. v. 6, 25, quoted above. Observe the uses of *piscina* and *baptisterium* in ecclesiastical writers.

**12. mare aspiciunt.** Here, as in all house baths, the prospect was an important factor. Cf. Seneca's ironical words (Epist. 86), *blattaria vocant balnea, si qua non ita aptata sunt, ut totius diei solem fenestris amplissimis recipiant, nisi et lavantur simul et colorantur, nisi ex solio agros et maria prospiciunt.*

**sphaeristerium.** The tennis court was necessarily close to the bath, the exercise in the court being the usual preliminary to the bath. It appropriately faces the warmest sun in the afternoon, because the Romans took their exercise then, and also because they usually exercised naked. In the Tuscan Villa (v. 6, 27) there is also a *sphaeristerium, quod plura genera exercitationis, pluresque circulos* (parties of players) *capit.*

**inclinato iam die.** Cic. Tusc. iii. 3, 7, uses a fuller phrase, *inclinato iam in postmeridianum tempus die.* Also De Orat. iii. 5, 17.

**turris.** The term is applied by the Romans to any part of a building which rises above the other parts by one or more storeys. This *turris* apparently consisted of three storeys. On the first (*sub qua*) were two sitting rooms ; on the second (*in ipsa*) two more ; on the third or higher storey a *cenatio*, which would of course command a very wide prospect. In describing the second *turris* Pliny apparently begins with the top storey. *Diaeta*, besides meaning a single room, sometimes means a suite of apartments. Cf. v. 6, 21, *est in hac diaeta dormitorium cubiculum*, etc.

**13. sol nascitur,** etc. Cf. § 6, note.

**apotheca.** Probably a wine-cellar. It was usually in the upper storey of the house (Horace Od. iii. 21, 7, *descende testa*), and generally in connection with the heat or smoke of the bath furnace, though that seems impossible in the present instance.

**horreum.** We cannot determine the use of *horreum*, except that it was a store-room of some kind or other. The word is used in various senses. Thus Pliny viii. 18, 11 uses it of a repository for pictures and statuary, and some think that is the sense in the present passage. Horace uses it in the same sense as *apotheca.* Od. iii. 28, 7,

*parcis deripere horreo*
*cessantem Bibuli consulis amphoram.*

**patitur**, "hears," or "is exposed to." An artificial use of the word confined chiefly to poetry. Translate "which, when the sea is stormy, only hears its roar and thunder, and even that in subdued and dying murmurs."

**gestationem**: cf. i. 3, 1, note.

**14. aperto vento.** An incorrect expression due, of course, to a kind of attraction by *aperto caelo = loco ventis aperto.*

**15. vinea tenera et umbrosa.** If *tenera* be taken as "young," *umbrosa* seems an unsuitable epithet, except we understand it of the trees to which the vines were trained. Gierig takes *tenera* to apply to the path through the *vinea*: but then *umbrosa* comes in awkwardly between *vinea tenera* and the succeeding words. Perhaps it is better not to take *tenera* in too strict a sense, but to regard it as a stock epithet of the vine, as it actually was. Cf. Mart. Ep. iv. 13, 5, *nec melius teneris iunguntur vitibus ulmi.* Translate "a dainty and shady alley of vines." For *vinea* the Aldine Ed. reads *vinca* = κληματὶς δαφνοειδής. Scheffer reads *via.*

**mollis et cedens**: cf. i. 3, 1, *mollis et tamen solida*, note.

**nudisque etiam pedibus.** Perhaps Pliny followed the example of his favourite, Vestricus Spurinna (iii. 1, 8.), and sometimes walked naked in the open air before his bath.

**hortum morus et ficus.** The Romans, like the Greeks, had a very limited flora, and they tried to make up for this defect by variety of arrangement in their gardens.

**malignior**, the opposite of *benignior.* A specialised use of the word = "churlish," "niggardly," from the general idea of ill-nature. Cf. Verg. Georg. ii. 179, *difficiles primum terrae, collesque maligni.* Aen. vi. 270, *lunae sub luce maligna.*

**hac ... facie**, *i.e.* the prospect of the garden.

**cingitur.** "It is closed in behind by two day-rooms." The Medic. MS. reads *vincitur*, which some editors have adopted, considering *cingitur* inappropriate along with *a tergo.* In either case the meaning will be much the same.

**quarum fenestris subiacet**, "whose windows command a view of," cf. i. 3, 1, note.

**vestibulum.** The entrance to the villa from the main road. It was, strictly speaking, not a part of the villa. It sometimes consisted of an arched roof supported by pillars.

**hortus pinguis et rusticus,** "a productive kitchen garden," as distinguished from the other, which was ornamental. For *pinguis*, cf. Verg. Georg. iv. 118, *pingues hortos.*

**16. cryptoporticus.** A covered cloister or portico. The word is a hybrid, and only occurs in Pliny. This building differed from the ordinary *porticus* in not being supported on columns, but closed at the sides. The word *extenditur* shows that it was a rectilinear, not a circular building.

**prope publici operis,** "almost large enough to be a public building." As it was for walking exercise, length would be a special feature. Cf. Hor. Od. ii. 15, 14, *nulla decempedis | metata privatis opacam | porticus excipiebat arcton.*

**utrimque fenestrae, etc.** "On both sides are windows, a larger number on the side facing the sea; those facing the garden are single ones, and fewer through the alternate corresponding windows being left out." Keil's conjecture is more satisfactory, *ab horto pauciores, sed alternis singulae,* which he explains *ab horto singulae fenestrae alternis vicibus ex adverso positae sunt, i.e.* one window for every two on the opposite side.

**serenus dies et inmotus,** cf. Tacit. Hist. i. 86, *sereno et inmoto die. Inmotus* in prose is post-Augustan.

**17. xystus,** "a terrace walk," cf. v. 6, 16, *ante porticum xystus in plurimas species distinctus concisusque buxo.*

**violis.** Violets and roses were the chief garden flowers among the Romans.

**repercussu,** "radiation."

**quantumque caloris etc.** "The warmth it gives in front is only equalled by the coolness it gives behind."

**18. nam ante meridiem etc.** In the morning when the sun shone on the north-east side of the *cryptoporticus,* the *xystus* on the south-west side afforded a shady walk; at midday, when the sun shone directly on the roof of the cryptoporticus, the building itself was in the shade, and in the afternoon, when the sun shone on the south-west of the cryptoporticus, the nearest part of the garden and *gestatio* on the north-east side of the building was in the shade. The *gestationis proximam partem* was probably the *vinea* which adjoined the *gestatio.*

**19.** transmittitque. "'Circulates' by means of the north-eastern windows."

**20.** in capite xysti, etc. "At the head of the terrace and portico successively (*deinceps*) is a garden suite of rooms." The *xystus* and *cryptoporticus* were parallel, and the *diaeta* was at the extremity of the former and extended also (*deinceps*) to the extremity of the latter. This seems the only possible explanation of *deinceps*. Keil brackets *cryptoporticus horti*, and the omission of these words would certainly make the passage easier.

amores mei, "my favourite," cf. Cic. ad Att. ii, 19, *Pompeius, nostri amores;* ibid. xvi. 6, *Piliae salutem dices et Atticae, deliciis atque amoribus meis;* and frequently elsewhere in Cicero.

in hac heliocaminus etc. "In this (*diaeta*) is a sunny chamber, which looks on the terrace on one side, the sea on another, and the sun on both; also an apartment, which looks on the portico through folding-doors, and on the sea through a window."

**21.** contra parietem medium. "In the middle of the wall," *i.e.* of the *cubiculum*.

zotheca.. recedit. Cf. v. 6, 38, *mox zothecula refugit quasi in cubiculum.* The *zotheca* was an alcove or recess in a room, used for privacy. The word occurs only in Pliny, and in Sidonius Apollinaris, but it has also been found in a Tiburtine inscription, and also in a Reatine one quoted by Corte. Some say that *zotheca* originally meant a den for wild beasts, on no good grounds that I can discover. I much prefer Scheffer's suggestion that *zotheca* is formed on the analogy of *ζωγράφος*, a painter, and probably meant a place adorned with paintings and sculpture.

specularibus. Cf. § 4, note.

modo adicitur etc. "Can either be thrown into the adjoining room, or be cut off from it."

cathedras. "Easy chairs." They appear to have had backs.

a pedibus mare etc. As you lay on the couch *on your side* you had the sea at your feet, the neighbouring villas behind you, and the woods at your head.

tot facies locorum etc. "All these views may be looked at separately from each window, or blended into one prospect."

The spectator is supposed to be on the couch, which must be in the middle of the room in order to command these separate views. **miscet** cannot mean that out of any one window he could see the three different prospects blended, but that from his couch in the middle of the room he could take one sweeping, comprehensive view of these prospects.

**22. interiacens andron.** "An intervening passage separates the wall of the chamber from that of the garden." *Andron* in Greek means the men's apartment; in Latin it means a passage or corridor connecting two rooms in a house, or, as here, a passage between two walls.

**23. hypocauston.** This heating apparatus was apparently on the same principle as the *transitus* described in § 9.

**quod angusta fenestra, etc.** "Which, by a small trapdoor, gives out or keeps back the heat that is collected below."

**procoeton inde etc.** "An ante-chamber, and a chamber projected towards the sun, which the latter room catches immediately at his rising."

**oblicum quidem sed tamen.** For the form of expression cf. i. 18, 6, note.

**24. licentia dierum.** See Dict. Antiq. *s. v.* Saturnalia.

**festisque clamoribus.** "The merry shouts." This wider use of *festus* is peculiar to poetry and to post-Augustan prose.

**obstrepunt.** The verb is used in slightly different senses with *lusibus* and *studiis.* "I do not interrupt my servants' sport *by my presence*, nor do they interrupt my studies *by their noise.*" It is in the latter sense that *obstrepo* is properly used.

**25. deficitur.** Cf. ii. 15, 2, note.

**aqua salienti,** "running water," as opposed to *fontes* (springs). The *putei,* as we can see, were deeper than the *fontes.*

**moveris humum,** "dig." The verb is often used by the poets for ploughing. Cf. Lucan, Phars. vii. 861.

*nec terram quisquam movisset arator.*

Verg. Georg. ii. 264, uses it of *pastinatio,* which was usually done by digging.

*et labefacta movens robustus iugera fossor.*

For the tense of *moveris*, cf. Roby § 1717.

**corruptus**, "brackish." This is the reading of the Florentine, Dresden, and Riccardian MSS., also of the *Editio Princeps* and the Aldine Edition. *Salsus* is the reading of the Medicean and Vatican MSS., and also of the *Editio Romana*. It is more probable that *salsus* is a gloss on *corruptus*, than that *corruptus* is a gloss on *salsus*.

**26. suggerunt adfatim.** For a similar phrase cf. ii. 8, 1.

**vicus.** What this village was we do not know. Had it been the decayed town of Laurentum, Pliny would probably have mentioned it by name.

**una villa discernit.** "Separated only by one residence from my own."

**balinea meritoria,** "public baths," *i.e.* which you hired. Cf. *meritoria* (*cenacula*) Juv. iii. 234.

**27. nunc continua etc.** *Continua* does not mean that the villas were built together without a break, but that they were built close to each other. Translate, "Now in close succession, now at great intervals."

**sive mari etc.** "Whether you look at them from the sea or from the shore."

**quod non nunquam etc.,** "a long spell of calm weather often softens or loosens the sand on the shore, oftener this sand is hardened by the constant beating of the waves." Some editors take *mollit* as = "makes easy to walk on," quoting Caesar Bell. Gall. vii. 46, *quicquid huic circuitus ad molliendum clivum accesserat. Indurat* will then mean "makes difficult," a sense for which I can find no authority. This interpretation has evidently arisen from ignorance of the fact that water hardens sand.

**28. squillas.** In Juv. v. 81, *squilla* means a lobster. In Hor. Sat. ii. 4, 58, it means a prawn. Here it may mean either.

**29. inhabitare.** Late Latin.

**ut tot tantisque dotibus,** "that the many great charms of my little home may be enhanced in the highest degree by your company." For *dotibus* in a similar connection, cf. i. 24, 5.

## XVIII.

**1.** About Junius Mauricus, see i. 5, 10, note.

**preceptorem.** It was not a private tutor that Mauricus required, as the succeeding context shows, but a public teacher of rhetoric, whose lectures his nephews might attend.

**fratris.** L. Junius Arulenus Rusticus. About him, see i. 5, 2 note, also i. 15, where Pliny, at the request of Mauricus, recommends a husband for the daughter of Arulenus.

**resumo.** Occurs only in the poets and post-Augustan prose.

**studiis,** *i.e.* my literary and forensic pursuits.

**2. loquebantur,** i.e. *iuvenes.*

**ordinis nostri,** i.e. senatorial. Grown-up people frequently attended these lectures.

**probe discere,** "attend the lectures with advantage." *Probe* means without getting harm to their manners or character from such associates.

**3. profitentur,** "teach." This absolute use of the verb is post-Augustan. Cf. iv. 11, 1, *audistine Valerium Licinianum in Sicilia profiteri?* Ibid, Sec. 14, *translatus est in Siciliam ubi nunc profitetur.* For the Ciceronian use, cf. Tuscul. ii. 4, *quod in eo ipso peccet, cuius profitetur scientiam.* Ibid. *artemque vitae professus, delinquit in vita.* The noun *professor*, occurring in Pliny twice, and in Quintilian besides, is also post-Augustan, and was used especially of a public teacher of rhetoric, but was extended to teachers of any liberal art, quite in our modern sense.

**4. magis. amares,** "love them more than if they were your own." Gierig, who cannot see how a man can love children more than if they were his own, would not understand *liberi* after *tui.* The sense would then be, "than that your children, I would say your wards (*tui*) did you not love them more than as a guardian," etc. But this meaning is forced, and what Gierig objects to is only a very common hyperbole.

## XVIIII.

Cerialis may be Velius Cerialis, to whom iv. 21, about the death of the sisters Helvidiae, is addressed.

**addubitem.** The preposition here has an intensive force, as the word *vehementer* shows. Cf. x. 119; also Roby §§ 1834, 1835.

**2. ut quas.** Corte and Gierig read *ut quae*, referring to *impetum caloremque;* but *nomen* should also be included by *ut quae*, and if so, it will go awkwardly with the succeeding words; if not included, the omission will be as awkward. Besides, if *ut quae* be read, the clause *ad hoc dicentis*, etc., becomes meaningless.

**commendare**, to enhance, set off, favour.

**iudicum consessus.** The usual phrase for the bench of judges. Cic. Pro. Mil. 1, *non enim corona consessus vester cinctus est.*

**advocatorum.** Here the word means the friends of the plaintiff or defendant, who supported them by their presence.

**celebritas** = the crowds.

**non unius actoris.** Several pleaders, of course, might appear on each side.

**diductumque ... studium,** "the divided partizanship of the audience." Tacit. Hist. ii. 68, *iis qui ad spectaculum convenerant in studia diductis.* Verg. Aen. ii. 39, *scinditur incertum studia in contraria vulgus.*

**incessus, discursus.** The Roman orator did not stand in the one place, but moved to and fro. Gesner aptly quotes Quintil. xi. 3, 126, *procursio opportuna, brevis, moderata, rara. conveniet etiam ambulatio quaedam propter immodicas laudationum moras. quamquam Cicero* (Orat. 18) *rarum incessum neque ita longum probat. discursare vero ineptissimum: urbaneque Flavius Verginius interrogavit de quodam suo antisophiste, quot milia passuum declamasset?*

**3. sedentes agunt.** This was done in unimportant cases. Quint. xi. 3, 134, *nam et fere fit hoc in rebus minoribus.* In § 135 Quint. gives some of the disadvantages of sitting while pleading.

**4. pronuntiationis,** "expression." Quint. xi. 3, 1, *pronuntiatio a plerisque actio dicitur, sed prius nomen a voce, sequens a gestu videtur accipere.*

**oculi, manus.** For the use of the eyes and hands in oratory, Cf. Quint. xi. 3, 75, and 85.

**intentio**, i. 3, 2, note.

**nullis extrinsecus**, etc., "when charmed by none of the outward graces of oratory."

**aculeis**, i. 20, 17, note.

**5. pugnax**, etc., therefore unsuitable for quiet reading to friends, cf. i. 2, 3.

**etiam cum labore.** He fears that people may experience as much trouble in listening as he did in composing. The second *cum labore* is wanting in MS. Med., and its place is supplied in the Roman and other editions by *sic.* Gierig has *cum labore etiam* on the ground of elegance, and also because the immediate recurrence of *cum labore* without *etiam* intervening makes the omission of the phrase in MS. Med. more easily understood.

**6. quotus quisque**, "how few." *Quisque* is frequently joined with a superlative or ordinal, which is always placed before it. Roby, § 2284.

**haec**, *i.e.* so popular at the present time.

**austera et pressa**, cf. I. 8, 5, note; ii. 5, 5, note; iii. 18, 10, *quo austeris istis severisque dulcia haec blandaque vel iusta possessione decedant.*

**ista discordia.** This refers to what follows—the difference in taste of the hearer and the judge.

**cum alioquin**, "whereas, on the contrary." The phrase occurs in ii. 12, 2; viii. 24, 9; ix. 35, 1. 39, 1; x. 8 (24), 5. 81 (85), 8.

**7. libro**, i. 2, 1, note.

**lenocinetur**, "recommend," i. 8, 6, note.

**ex diverso.** The Greeks compared laws to show that they were contradictory on certain points; I compared laws to show that they agreed in certain points.

**8. nam ut illis erat moris.** At Athens the Thesmothetae were directed annually to examine the existing laws, and note any contradictions or duplicate laws. Besides this there was the γραφὴ παρανόμων, or indictment which might, with certain restrictions, be brought against any citizen who proposed and carried a law contradictory of any other existing law. The trial of such a person would embrace a comparison of his law with others. See Grote, Hist. of Greece, chap. 46. Pliny's analogy in this passage is a very forced one. For the phrase *erat moris* cf. Roby, § 1283.

**convincere**, "to prove to be so."

**inesse repetundarum legi quod postularemus.** "That my accusation was covered by the law against extortion." Catan. supposes that Pliny's speech is the one delivered against Marius Priscus.

**colligendum fuit**, "all this I had to infer, not only from the law itself, but also from a comparison of it with others."

**9**. **adhibituri**, i. 5, 4, note.

**plane ... examina tecum**, "by all means weigh in your mind."

**adhuc an sit recitandum**, "whether there is any longer a reason for reciting." For *adhuc* cf. ii. 10, 2, note.

**calculos pone**, "place on either side all the considerations I have raised." For the phrase cf. i. 14, 9, note.

**a te enim ratio**, etc. "For a reason is required from you (because it is you who urge me to recite); compliance with your request will be my apology."

## XX.

About Calvisius see i. 12, 12, note. About Regulus cf. i. 5.

**1**. **Assem para**, "get ready your copper." Pliny here uses the language of a strolling mountebank.

**2**. **Verania Pisonis**, i.e. *uxor*, a common elision, especially in poetry. After her husband was beheaded she sought out and purchased his head from the murderers for sepulture. Tacit. Hist. i. 47. Plut. Galba 28.

**graviter iacebat**, cf. v. 9, 2, *Iulius Valens graviter iacet.* The word is often used absolutely like *cubare*, in the sense of "lying ill." Cic. ad Fam. ix. 20, *ne ego, te iacente, bona tua comedim.*

**Galba adoptavit.** Tacit. Hist. i. 14, 15. Sueton. Galba 17.

**impudentiam hominis.** "Mark the impudence of the fellow."

**3**. **esto, si venit.** "That might pass if he had only visited her."

**componit vultum**, "he puts on a grave look." *Componere vultum* means to adjust the countenance to a certain look, the look varying according to the context in which the phrase occurs. Cf. iii. 16, 5, *siccis oculis composito vultu redibat;* vii.

1, 6, *ad abstinentiam rursus non secus ac modo ad balineum animum vultumque composui.*

**computat.** For the Roman habit of reckoning with the fingers see Professor Mayor's Note on Juvenal x. 249. Units and tens were counted on the left hand, hundreds on the right.

**climactericum tempus.** *Climacter* meant a critical time, after an interval of so many years, when some great change was supposed to come upon a person. The most important climacteric years were the 7th and 9th, or any multiple of either. The 63rd year was regarded as very important, being a multiple of the two climacterics, 7 and 9. Cf. Aul. Gell. iii. 10, *pericula vitae fortunarumque hominum, quae climacteras Chaldaei appellant, gravissima quaeque fieri affirmat septenariis;* ibid. xv. 7, *observatum in multa hominum memoria, expertumque est in senioribus plerisque omnibus sexagesimum tertium vitae annum cum periculo et clade aliqua venire. propterea, qui rerum verborumque istiusmodi studio tenentur, eum aetatis annum appellant κλιμακτηρικόν.* Regulus, of course, professes to calculate the climacteric from Verania's horoscope, not from the date of her birth. Otherwise there would have been no mystery necessary, as the woman herself could have calculated whether this year was a 7th, 9th, etc.

**5. codicillos.** Here simply tablets. Cf. ii. 16, 1.

**ingravescit.** "She grows worse." The word is more commonly used of the disease, as in i. 12, 5, but is here by a natural extension applied to the person suffering. There is no necessity to suppose with Scheffer that *morbus* has dropped out.

**qui sibi peierasset.** Veranias' words reported, not Pliny's.

**6. in caput detestatur.** Regulus professed great love for his son, and therefore such an invocation as this was supposed to add to the solemnity of his oath ; *detestari* means to pray that an evil consequence may be averted from oneself to some one else. Regulus' wickedness was therefore twofold ; he knew that he was committing perjury, yet he constantly invoked the consequences of it on his son's head.

**7. Blaesus.** The family of the Blaesi was very distinguished, and is frequently mentioned by Tacitus. Junius

Blaesus was uncle of Sejanus, had commanded three legions in Pannonia, and also been pro-consul of Africa in the reign of Tiberius. He was poisoned by Vitellius. His son, Junius Blaesus, held the military tribunate, and was also governor of Gallia Lugdunensis. Tacitus (Ann. vi. 40) mentions two brothers Blaesi, who had held priesthoods and been deprived of them by Tiberius, and who committed suicide. One of these was the last mentioned, and they were both sons of the first mentioned Junius Blaesus.

**1. novissima valetudine** : ii, 1, 9.

**novis tabulis**, "an alteration of the will." *Tabulae novae* also means a cancelling of debts. There is no allusion to that meaning in the present passage, as Corte thinks.

**captare.** The usual word for legacy hunting. Cf. Hor. Sat. ii 5, which is a complete exposition of the arts of the *captator*. Cf. iv. 2, 2, where Regulus is said to have played the *captator* to his own son.

**8. vertit adlocutionem**, "he altered his tone"; *adlocutio* in the sense of "address" post-Augustan.

**bona morte**, "an easy death." For the opposite, cf. iii. 16, 11; *efficere ut male moriar*: *bona morte* is the reading of MSS. Med. and Vatic.: for the construction cf. i. 10, 12, note.

**9. scholastica lege, etc.** Catan. takes *scholastica lege* as = *more otiosorum*, and *tertiam* as = *aliam*, and Forcellini, following him, explains thus:—*lege et more otiosorum hominum aliam insuper poscis? i.e.* do you, after the custom of idle men, demand one more story? But *scholasticus* can hardly be used as = σχολαῖος, nor can *tertiam* be simply = *aliam*. The passage evidently refers to the rule insisted on by some rhetoricians that every speech should be divided into three parts, a rule of which Quintilian disapproves; cf. Inst. Or. iv. 5, 3, *quapropter ne illos quidem probaverim qui partitionem vetant ultra tres propositiones extendere;* and he adds, (*partitio*) *hoc tamen numero velut lege non est alliganda, cum possit causa plures desiderare.* For *scholasticus* cf. i. 24, 4, note; ii. 3, 5.

**10. pulcherrimas tunicas.** The Romans wore two *tunicae*, an under and an upper. Corte says it was the custom for people on the point of death to adorn themselves with handsome garments. But here we need only suppose that Aurelia had dressed specially for the ceremony of will making. The

upper *tunica* was probably made of silk, and would in that case be worth its weight in gold. See Dict. Antiq, *s. v. Sericum.*

**11.** **quas erat induta.** Madvig, § 237.

**istud ... morituram coegit,** viii. 6, 3, *nemo tam miser est ut illa cogatur.* Verg. Aen. iii. 56, *quid non mortalia pectora cogis, auri sacra fames!* Livy iv. 26, *si quidem cogi aliquid consules possent.* Cic. de Senect. xi ; *itaque non modo quod non possumus sed ne quantum possumus quidem cogimur.*

**12.** **διατείνομαι** "excite (or trouble) myself." Pliny probably had in mind some such passage as Demosth. de Coron. 275, *τί οὖν ταῦτ' ἐπήραμαι καὶ διετεινάμην οὑτωσί σφοδρῶς ;* Cf. Diodor Sicul xiii. 28, *τί χρὴ νῦν ἡμᾶς διατείνεσθαι τοὺς μηδὲν ἠδικημένους.*

**13.** **ex paupere.** His father had left him nothing, his property having been divided among his creditors. Tacit. Hist. iv. 42.

**cum consuleret,** " when he was consulting the omens." Note the absolute use of the verb. Regulus was accustomed also to consult the soothsayers as to the results of his pleadings in court; vi. 2, 2.

**sestertium sescenties.** Sixty millions of sesterces = over £480,000.

**inpleturus esset,** i. 19, 2, *ad inplendas equestres facultates.*

**exta duplicia.** Plin. Nat. Hist. xi. 37, *Divo Augusto Spoleti sacrificanti primo potestatis suae die, sex victimarum iecinora replicata intrinsecus ab ima fibra reperta sunt: responsumque duplicaturum inter annum imperium.* To the same effect Sueton. Aug. 95, adding more vaguely, *nemine peritorum aliter coniectante quam laeta per haec et magna portendi.* On the other hand any defect in the entrails was unlucky. Valer. Max. i. 6, 9 (speaking of the sacrifice of Marcellus) :—*quae prima hostia ante foculum decidit, eius iecur sine capite inventum est ; proxima caput iecinoris duplex habuit. quibus inspectis, haruspex tristi vultu, non placere sibi exta, quia prima trunca, secunda nimis laeta apparuissent, respondit.*

**14.** **aliena testamenta,** " if he goes on dictating wills that are not their own to the very people who are making their wills."

**falsi.** The tampering with or forgery of wills was one of the commonest kinds of fraud at Rome. It was provided against by the *Lex Cornelia Testamentaria* of Sulla, which applied to any one *qui testamentum quodve aliud instrumentum falsum sciens dolo malo scripserit, recitaverit, subiecerit, suppresserit, amoverit, resignaverit, deleverit.* The *quaestio falsi* was one of the *quaestiones perpetuae* in Sulla's time. Various subsequent enactments about the same matter were passed. Nero (Sueton. Nero 17) ordained *ne quis alieni testamenti scriptor legatum sibi adscriberet.* Did Regulus evade the law by *dictating?*

# INDEX TO THE NOTES.

PRINTED BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE, UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW.

FOURTH AND FIFTH DECADES OF LIVY. By F. H. RAWLINS, M.A. 3*s.* 6*d.*

**Lucretius.**—BOOKS I.—III. By J. H. WARBURTON LEE, M.A. 4*s.* 6*d.*

**Lysias**—SELECT ORATIONS. By E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 6*s.*

**Martial.**—SELECT EPIGRAMS. By Rev. H. M. STEPHENSON, M.A. 6*s.* 6*d.*

**Ovid.**—FASTI. By G. H. HALLAM, M.A. With Maps. 5*s.*

HEROIDUM EPISTULÆ XIII. By E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 4*s.* 6*d.*

METAMORPHOSES. BOOKS XIII. AND XIV. By C SIMMONS, M.A. 4*s.* 6*d.*

**Plato.**—LACHES. By M. T. TATHAM, M.A. 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE REPUBLIC. BOOKS I.—V. By T. H. WARREN, M.A. 6*s.*

**Plautus.**—MILES GLORIOSUS. By R. Y. TYRRELL, M.A. 5*s.*

AMPHITRUO. By ARTHUR PALMER, M.A. [*In the Press.*

**Pliny.**—LETTERS. BOOK III. By Professor JOHN E. B. MAYOR. With Life of Pliny by G. H. RENDALL, M.A. 5*s.*

LETTERS. BOOKS I. AND II. By J. COWAN, M.A.

**Plutarch.**—LIFE OF THEMISTOKLES. By Rev. H. A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D. 5*s.*

LIVES OF GALBA AND OTHO. By E. G. HARDY, M.A. [*In the Press.*

**Polybius.**—THE HISTORY OF THE ACHÆAN LEAGUE AS CONTAINED IN THE REMAINS OF POLYBIUS. By W. W. CAPES, M.A. 6*s.* 6*d.*

**Propertius.**—SELECT POEMS. By Professor J. P. POSTGATE, M.A. 6*s.*

**Sallust.**—CATILINA AND JUGURTHA. By C. MERIVALE, D.D. 4*s.* 6*d.* Separately, 2*s.* 6*d.* each.

BELLUM CATULINAE. By A. M. COOK, M.A. 4*s.* 6*d.*

**Tacitus.**—AGRICOLA AND GERMANIA. By A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A. 3*s.* 6*d.* Separately, 2*s.* each.

THE ANNALS. BOOK VI. By the same Editors. 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE HISTORIES. BOOKS I. AND II. By A. D. GODLEY, M.A. 5*s.*

THE HISTORIES. BOOK III.—V. By the same Editor. [*In the Press.*

**Terence.**—HAUTON TIMORUMENOS. By E. S. SHUCKBURGH, M.A. 3*s.* With Translation, 4*s.* 6*d.*

PHORMIO. By Rev. JOHN BOND, M.A., and A. S. WALPOLE, M.A. 4*s.* 6*d.*

**Thucydides.**—BOOK IV. By C. E. GRAVES, M.A. 5*s.*

BOOK V. By the same Editor. [*In the Press.*

BOOKS I., II., AND III. By C. BRYANS, M.A. [*In preparation.*

BOOKS VI. AND VII. THE SICILIAN EXPEDITION. By the Rev. PERCIVAL FROST, M.A. 5*s.*

**Virgil.**—ÆNEID. BOOKS II. AND III. THE NARRATIVE OF ÆNEAS. By E. W. HOWSON, M.A. 3*s.*

**Xenophon.**—HELLENICA, BOOKS I. AND II. By H. HAILSTONE, B.A. 4*s.* 6*d.*

CYROPÆDIA. BOOKS VII. AND VIII. By ALFRED GOODWIN, M.A. 5*s.*

MEMORABILIA SOCRATIS. By A. R. CLUER, B.A. 6*s.*

THE ANABASIS. BOOKS I.—IV. By Professors W. W. GOODWIN and J. W. WHITE. Adapted to Goodwin's Greek Grammar. 5*s.*

HIERO. By Rev. H. A. HOLDEN, M.A., LL.D. 3*s.* 6*d.*

OECONOMICUS. By the same Editor. 6*s.*

*** *Other Volumes will follow.*

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.